THE PUBLIC LIBRARY OF THE CITY OF BOSTON
UPHAM'S CORNER BRANCH

974.46t
T548

1973

[redacted]

Do not write in this book or mark it with pen or pencil. Penalties for so doing are imposed by the Revised Laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

This book was issued to the borrower on the date last stamped below.

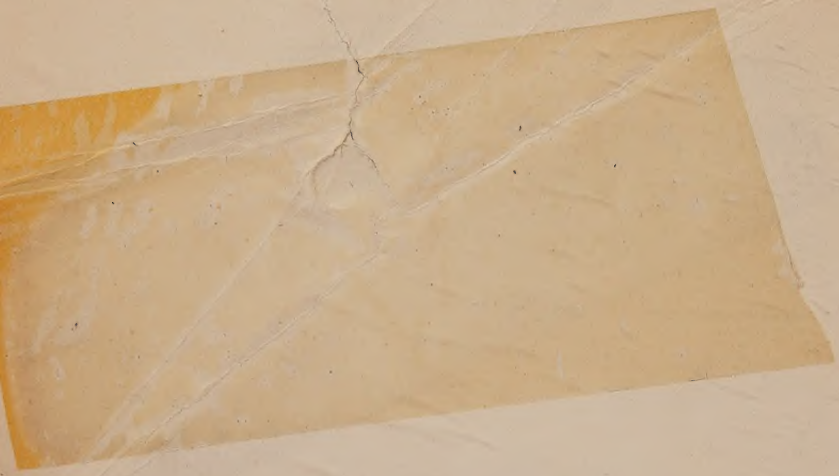
UCA44 Se 22		
532621		
UCL48 Se 1[illegible]		

Pages 16-35 (missing) FOLLOWING PAGE 34

FORM NO. 609; 3,8,33; 350M.

The Crooked & Narrow Streets of the Town of Boston

1630—1822



SUMMER STREET, WASHINGTON AND WINTER STREETS
TRINITY CHURCH

The Crooked & Narrow Streets of the Town of Boston

1630–1822

by

Annie Haven Thwing

Boston
Marshall Jones Company
MDCCCCXX

Cs 8892

221

U. C.
Feb 14 1921

J

COPYRIGHT · 1920 · BY
MARSHALL JONES COMPANY

974.46t
T548

THE · PLIMPTON · PRESS · NORWOOD · MASS · U · S · A

To

SUSAN MINNS

IN AFFECTIONATE APPRECIATION OF
HER HELP IN PUBLISHING THESE
RECORDS OF BOSTON

PREFACE

HUXLEY was once asked by one of his pupils how much he should take for granted that his audience knew of the subject of which he was to speak, and the answer was, "Nothing." In writing on historical subjects, however, it is a different story. Every tolerably well-read person knows the salient facts of American history. Reference books are always at hand when the details of any given place or period are wanted. Therefore, in speaking of the streets of Boston, it will only be necessary to go rapidly and briefly over the few facts of how Boston came to be Boston. Many able writers have written books about the town, and the ground has been well covered; but in the following pages it is the object not so much to repeat the history of the town as to try to interest the present generation in the city in which they live, by telling them just where their ancestors lived and the neighborhood in which they were brought up. The history of each street has also been considered. Perhaps also those who, living at a distance, remember with affection the home of their fathers may value this record of them, for our ancestors are responsible for our lives, and their influence is still felt by us.

The books consulted have been chiefly the Colony records, and reprints of the early writers in the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society and Prince Society. For the details of the town itself I have drawn on my own work, "Inhabitants and Estates of the Town of Boston, 1630–1800," now in the Massachusetts His-

torical Society, a work consisting of upwards of 125,000 cards giving details of the lives of the principal inhabitants, and 22 volumes of extracts from the Suffolk Deeds, where it will be found that every estate has been traced between 1630 and 1800, with the authority for each fact recorded. Boston has been a prolific field for writers of fiction. Hawthorne, Cooper, and many others have drawn on its people, streets, and houses for interesting stories which have attracted the imagination of children as well as of grown-ups; but the true history is apt to be distorted, however pleasant the reading may be. Thomas Prince said, "A writer of facts cannot be too critical, it is exactness I aim at, and would not have the least mistakes if possible, pass to the world." Voltaire says, "If the public cannot trust the ability or the honesty of the biographer, the sources of his information are not inaccessible. The public with a little extra trouble can verify the facts, even though the author does not assist it by cumbering his text with that annihilation of all interests, the perpetual footnotes."

A few notes will be found on page 245 referred to by small numerals in the text.

I am under obligation to those who have kindly lent me photographs from which copies have been taken. Mr. C. Park Pressey for those in the Halliday collection, the Walton Advertising and Printing Company, the *Boston Evening Transcript*, and the Boston Public Library. Also to Mr. I. A. Chisholm for his carefully drawn maps. To Mr. A. Marshall Jones I am deeply indebted for his interest in making this volume attractive.

Annie Haven Thwing.

65 Beech Glen Street,
Roxbury.
April, 1920.

CONTENTS

SECTION		PAGE
	Introductory	1
I.	The North End	26
II.	Government and Business Centre	78
III.	South End	152
IV.	The West End	197
V.	The Neck	228
	Notes	245
	Index	248

ILLUSTRATIONS

PLATE		FACING PAGE
I.	Summer Street, Washington and Winter Streets	*Frontispiece*
II.	Mill Creek or Middlesex Canal, now covered by Blackstone street	28
III.	Salutation Street, Webster Avenue, Tileston Street	64
IV.	Vernon Place, the Clough House	72
V.	Unity Street, the Franklin House	76
VI.	Williams Court, now Pie Alley	116
VII.	Milk Street, the Old South Church	124
VIII.	Dock Square, the Feather Store	128
IX.	Corn Court, The Governor Hancock Tavern	130
X.	Congress Street, the Dalton House	146
XI.	Tremont Street in 1798	154
XII.	Tremont Street looking North, about 1800	158
XIII.	The Province House	160
XIV.	High and Summer Streets, the Daniel Webster House	168
XV.	Winter Street	180
XVI.	Summer Street, the New South Church	184
XVII.	Federal Street Theatre	186
XVIII.	Fort Hill and Vicinity	190
XIX.	View from Fort Hill	194
XX.	Ridgeway Lane, the West Church	210
XXI.	Pemberton Square, the Gardiner Greene House	214
XXII.	Beacon Street and the Common, 1804	218
XXIII.	Liberty Tree	234
XXIV.	Eccentric Cobbler	242

MAPS

Shawmut or Trimountain in 1630	*Facing page* 4
The Town of Boston about 1645	12
The North End	26
Government and Business Centre	78
Residential Part	152
The West End	196
The Neck	228

The Crooked & Narrow Streets of the Town of Boston

1630—1822

The Crooked and Narrow Streets of the Town of Boston

1630–1822

INTRODUCTORY

THOUGH there are many claims to the discovery of America before the fifteenth century, no definite trace remains, and all had been forgotten when Christopher Columbus reached its shores in 1492. But even to him was not accorded the honor of the name. This was reserved for the Italian explorer, Americus Vespucius, who lived at the same time, and who distinguished himself in making maps. These maps outlived the fame of the first explorer, and the new world was named for Americus, but not by him, for the name was not generally used until the end of the sixteenth century.

Next came explorers and navigators from various countries, who were attracted either by the glory of finding new lands, or the desire to find gold, or merely by the love of adventure. There were many successive efforts to plant colonies, but, leaving out Mexico and Peru, none were successful until 1565, when St. Augus-

tine, Florida, was founded by the Spaniards. Then Jamestown was founded by the English, in 1607, and Annapolis Royal in Nova Scotia, by the French, in 1610. Those who were first known to have stepped on the shores of Massachusetts were Bartholomew Gosnold, John Brereton and their companies, who in 1602 found themselves embayed with a mighty headland. They went ashore, and on their return to the ship, a few hours later, found the ship so loaded with cod fish taken by the crew that they called the headland "Cape Cod." Next came John Smith, one of the founders of Jamestown, who came to the coast in 1614. He called it "New England," and the next year on his return to England drew a map giving Indian names to various places. Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I, put English names in their places, and the map was published. Smith speaks of the high mountain which was the Blue Hills, and also of the Massachusetts fields. Chicatawbut was the sagamore of this tribe of Indians, and had his headquarters at Mt. Wollaston, now Quincy.

Next came the Pilgrims to Plymouth, and these were followed by various independent traders who founded trading posts. But, excepting the Pilgrims, they all came to worship mammon. The Pilgrims and Puritans came to worship God. The persecution of the Puritans in England forced them to seek some place where they could worship God as their own consciences dictated, and so, after the New England coast became known, a company was formed in 1628 by men from Lincolnshire, Dorsetshire, and the neighborhood of London, who obtained a grant of land and charter from King James I, and sent out John Endecott with a small company. Thus Salem was founded, and the following year the company was enlarged and a number of citizens agreed to transport them-

selves and their families across the seas, provided they could take the charter with them and govern themselves. John Winthrop was appointed Governor and was to succeed Endecott. The seal of the charter was an Indian crying, as the Macedonians did to St. Paul, "Come over and help us," — meaning the conversion of the Indians was to be their first thought.

Winthrop, with a fleet of eleven ships, sailed in the spring of 1630, and arrived at Salem in June. Not approving of Salem as the capital, Winthrop went along the coast to Charlestown, and here we find him in sight of the promised land. Many of those who came with Winthrop separated and founded Roxbury, Lynn, Medford, Cambridge, and Watertown.[1]

During the summer, sickness broke out and many died. Their greatest need was fresh water, and the Charlestown records tell us how this was the cause of the removal to the peninsula across the bay. "In the meantime Mr. Blackstone, dwelling on the other side of the Charles river, at a place by the Indians called Shawmut, where he only had a cottage at or not far off the place called Blackstone Point, he came and acquainted the Governor of an excellent spring there, withal inviting him and soliciting him thither. Whereupon after the death of Mr. Johnson and divers others, the Governor with Mr. Wilson and the greatest part of the church removed thither. Whither the frame of the governor's house in preparation at this town was also (to the discontent of some) carried where people began to build their houses against winter: and this place was called Boston."

At the first Court of the Assistants, held at Charlestown, September 7 (New Style September 17), it was ordered that "Trimountain shall be called Boston," "as we intended to have done the first place we resolved on,"

writes Dudley to the Countess of Lincoln. Boston was thus chosen for the central government, the fortified town or capital.

Shawmut, as we have seen, was the Indian name of the peninsula which after 1630 became the town of Boston, and two hundred years later the city of Boston. William Wood, a traveler, describes it in "New England's Prospects," in 1634, as follows:

"Boston is two miles from Roxbury. The situation is very pleasant, being a peninsula hemmed in on the south side with the bay of Roxbury, on the north side with Charles River, the marshes on the back side being not half a quarter of a mile over, so that a little fencing will secure their cattle from the wolves. Their greatest wants be wood and meadow ground, which never were in that place, being constrained to fetch their wood, building timber, and fire wood from lands in boates and their hay in Loyters. It being a neck and bare of wood: they are not troubled with three great annoyances, of wolves, rattlesnakes and Musketoes. This necke of land is not above four miles in compasse, in forme almost square, having on the south side in one corner a great broad hill whereon is planted a fort. On the north side is another hill equall in bigness whereon stands a windmill. To the northwest is a high mountain with three little rising hills on the top of it, whereof it is called Tramount. The inhabitants have taken farm houses in a place called Muddy River. In this place they keep their swine and other cattle in the summer while the corn is on the ground in Boston, and bring them to the town in winter."

John Josselyn wrote an account of his two voyages in 1674, and says, "In 1637 there were not many houses in Boston, among them two houses of entertainment called ordinaries"; and later, "In Boston the houses are for

the most part raised on the sea bank and wharfed out with great industry and care, many of them standing on piles close together on each side of the street and furnished with many fair shops. Their materials are brick, stone and lime, with three meeting houses and a town house built upon pillars where the merchants may confer. Their streets are many and large, paved with pebble stones, and the south adorned with gardens and orchards."

In 1664 the Royal Commissioners say, "Their houses are generally wooden, the streets crooked with little decency and no uniformity." Though there are many other descriptions of the town, this last one is more likely to be correct than those written in rosy colors.

In 1760 Andrew Burnaby describes Boston as like an English town, with the sidewalks marked by posts and chains.

In 1632 the neck of land between Powderhorn Hill and Pullen Point, called Winnisimmet (now Chelsea), belonged to Boston. In 1634 Long Island, Deer Island, and Hog Island were granted to the town, and it was also to have an enlargement at Mt. Wollaston. In 1636–37 Noddles Island (East Boston) was given to the town.

The original bounds of the peninsula were approximately what are now the streets of Charles, Brighton, Leverett, Causeway, Commercial, North, Merchants Row, Kilby, Batterymarch, Purchase, Essex to Washington Street. The neck connecting it with the main land was not much wider than it is now, allowing for marsh on both sides. There were practically no changes in the bounds until after 1800, except that wharves were extended and some filling-in done. In 1808 Beacon Hill began to be leveled, to fill the mill pond. The first bridge connecting the mainland was that to Charlestown in 1785, and the next to Cambridge in 1792. The irregular coast

was broken by inlets, coves, and creeks, and marsh lands extended nearly around the whole peninsula.

When Winthrop took possession of Shawmut as within the bounds described in the charter, it was unoccupied by the Indians, and therefore no payment could be made; but, that no doubt should arise in the future as to the title, on March 19, 1683–84 the selectmen had a deed drawn up, and signed by a grandson of Chickatawbut. Blackstone was merely a squatter, and had no legal claim to the land; but here too the company dealt fairly by paying him for his right. Joshua Scottow said, speaking of the first settlers, "By turf and twig they took possession of this large continent."

In the case of a house, the delivery by turf and twig was as follows: The grantor cut a turf and twig out of the ground, and put the twig through the turf, and then delivered it to the grantee, and told him to go in and take possession of the house. Then the grantor shut the door on him, and the bargain was completed.

On August 26, 1723, the Boston *News Letter* tells us:

"At Judge Sewall's and the night following at Judge Dudley's was entertained one of the oldest Indians in New England, John Quittamog, living in the Nipmug country near Woodstock. The English inhabitants of Woodstock remember him as a very old man for near forty years past, and which he has all along affirmed and still confirms that he was at Boston when the English first arrived, and when there was but one cellar in the place and that near the common, and then brought down a bushel and a halfe on his back. Now it being 93 years since the British settled at Boston he cannot be supposed less than 112 years old at this time. He says that the Massachusetts Indians sent up word to the Nipmugs that if they had any corn to spare the English wanted it, which

the Old North Meeting House; one near the New North Meeting House; one at the Dock head where it now is; one at the south end at the head of Pond Street (Bedford Street), and there shall be five watchmen at each of the five houses." In 1773 one was ordered for the west part of Boston.

On March 4, 1633–34, it was ordered by the Court that there should be a *market* kept at Boston every Thursday. A hundred years later, in 1733, the town voted three markets, one in the vacant space near the town dock, one at the open space before the Old North Meeting House, and one near the great tree at the south end ("Liberty tree," so called later), and rules were laid down to govern these. These proved unprofitable, for in 1737 the one at the north end was ordered taken down and the material used for the workhouse, and the south market was leased. In 1739 Nathaniel Wardell erected at his own expense a new engine for weighing hay at the entrance of the town. In 1783 a committee of the town advised that a place be assigned for markets for wood, hay, etc., as the square contiguous to Faneuil Hall was still appropriated as the most convenient spot for the great market of flesh and vegetables, etc., and suggested that part of Common Street between the Granary and the north end of the Burying Ground, and North Square for wood markets, and a space in Oliver's Dock for the hay market. A few months later, on account of a fire at Oliver's Dock, the engine for weighing hay was removed to the Common near the schoolhouse.

The first mention of a *fire engine* was in 1683, when it was agreed that Ralph Carter and seven others, one man out of each company of the train band, should keep the engine in good order and be ready on all occasions should there be a cry of fire. This seems to have been

the only engine for some years, and this was at the North End. In 1714 ten or twelve men living near the same were ordered to be appointed to attend to the three engines. In 1733 there were seven. A copper engine under the Town House, one adjoining the Old North watch house, one in Summer Street, one in Court Street at the prison, one at the Dock, one near the New North Meeting House, and a copper engine by the North Meeting House. There were many fires, and some of them are graphically described in letters, diaries, and newspapers. Among the most disastrous were, February, 1652–53, on the north side of State Street, when the minister's house and many others were destroyed; November 27, 1676, the great fire at the North End destroyed the North Meeting House, Increase Mather's house, and many others in and around North Square. On August 8 1679, a terrible fire destroyed all the warehouses with many dwelling houses and ships at the Dock, beginning at the Three Mariners tavern on the south side. In 1691 Sewall tells us of one on Mill Creek, between the drawbridge on North Street and the mill bridge on Hanover Street, where many private dwellings were lost. The fire of October 2, 1711, began in Williams Court, by the carelessness of a woman picking oakum. All the houses on both sides of Cornhill to the Dock, and those in the upper part of King Street, including the Town House and the old Meeting House, were lost. But what was the greatest of all was that of March 20, 1760, which can be read in detail in the newspapers of the day. It began at the house of Mrs. Mary Jackson who kept the Brazen Head, on the east side of Washington Street, about opposite Williams Court. The flames spread to Water Street as far as Oliver's Dock, Devonshire Street, Congress Street, Milk Street, and was stopped in State Street. The

only good result of this was that it gave the town the opportunity to widen and straighten some of the streets. On July 30, 1794, all the ropewalks on Pearl Street, with many dwelling houses, were destroyed.[3]

The early *postal* arrangements were very simple. Letters were brought by captains or passengers, shipmasters or crew, and distributed in a haphazard manner. On March 12, 1637–38, Richard Fairbanks' house was appointed as the place for all letters which were brought from beyond the seas to be sent. It was not until 1673 that the government took action to pay those who traveled, and the men who distributed the mail by post were allowed 3d. a mile, considered as full compensation for one horse and man. But the merchants complained of the loss of letters, and in 1677 John Hayward, scrivener, was appointed to take in and convey letters according to their direction. In 1680 all masters of ships were ordered to send the letters that came to them in the bag to the postoffice, except when they delivered with great care by their own hands, and Hayward was to receive 1d. for every letter and 2d. for every package. About 1693 the project was started in Virginia of a general postoffice. Andrew Hamilton was deputy postmaster for British America, and agreed to erect a postoffice at Boston by the beginning of May, 1694. In 1697 Duncan Campbell was postmaster. He was succeeded by John Campbell who in 1704 began the publication of the first newspaper, called the Boston *News Letter*. Richard Pierce had published "Public Occurrence both Foreign and Domestic," on September 25, 1690; as far as is known, only one copy of this now exists, and is in London. It was denounced by the General Court and forbidden. It was still many years before a special building for the postoffice was built. John Campbell lived on the east

side of Cornhill between State and Water Streets. In May, 1725, it was advertised that the postoffice was removed from Cornhill to Mrs. Proctor's in Queen Street. In 1764 it was in the house of James Franklin, postmaster. In 1770 it was in Cornhill, between King Street and Dock Square. Tuthill Hubbard was postmaster in 1711, and between this date and 1786 the office was at the corner of Court Street and Cornhill, then removed a little farther on the same street (Washington Street was then Cornhill).

Campbell published in his paper the movements of those who carried letters east, south, and west. For instance, on January 10, 1714–15, the Eastern and Southern posts were in and set out on Monday, at eight. The Western posts came not until Saturday. January 17, all three posts were in. The Western post went at this time to Hartford, to exchange letters with the New York post. On February 19, 1716–17, the Eastern post went out with snowshoes and got to Piscataqua the last of the month. In 1711 the posts were established to Maine and Plymouth once a week, and to New York once a fortnight.

In the early days the postmasters were founders of the newspapers. The following is a list of the newspapers. A detailed history will be found in the "History of Printing," by Isaiah Thomas:

Boston News Letter, 1704–1776.
Boston Gazette, 1719–1752.
N. E. Courant, 1721–1727.
N. E. Weekly Journal, 1736–1741, united with the *Gazette* and discontinued in 1752.
Weekly Rehearsal, 1731–1735.
Boston Weekly Post Boy, 1734–1754.
Boston Evening Post, 1735–1775.
Independent Advertiser, 1748–1750.
Boston Gazette or Weekly Advertiser, 1753–1755.

Boston Gazette or Country Journal, 1755–1798.
Boston Weekly Advertiser, 1757–1775.
Boston Chronicle, 1767–1770.
Massachusetts Spy, 1770–1810 and later.

At the beginning of the eighteenth century *lotteries* were looked upon as the proper means for raising funds for colleges, churches, public buildings, etc. After the fire which practically destroyed the first building of Faneuil Hall the legislature granted permission for a lottery for its rebuilding.

When General Gage left the town, in October, 1775, General Howe withdrew his troops into the town, and thus began the historic siege of Boston, surrounded as it was by the Provincial Army. When the inhabitants awoke on March 17, 1776, to find that Washington had caused Dorchester Heights to be fortified, Howe evacuated the town, and with his troops and many of the inhabitants who favored the royal cause sailed for Halifax. After this, Boston ceased to be the center of the struggle, but her citizens filled all ranks in the army and were leaders in the coming events. She lived up to her reputation of liberty and steadfastness.

In the early days the town had taken the lead not only in the number of inhabitants but in wealth and trade, for she was in a fortunate position for trading purposes. Some of her magistrates and merchants grew very rich. Hon. Robert C. Winthrop in 1845 said of John Erving, who lived in the eighteenth century, "a few dollars earned on a Commencement Day by ferrying passengers over the Charles River, shipped to Lisbon in the shape of fish, and from there to London in the shape of fruit, and from there brought home to be reinvested in fish, laid the foundation of the largest fortune of the day." Erving invested largely in real estate, especially in mortgages.

When there is difficulty in tracing an estate look for a mortgage somewhere by Erving. It is difficult to say just where he lived, for he owned so many houses all over the town. He may have been the monopolist of whom Burke spoke in his great speech on American taxation, in 1774.

After the declaration of peace it was some years before Boston reached her former position. The population had decreased many thousands, not only owing to those who had given their lives, but the departure of the Tories with General Howe deprived her of some of her leading citizens. For the second time in her history those who had been influential, and had served her well, left to take up duties elsewhere. Rhode Island had benefited by those who had been driven away by their religious opinions, and now Nova Scotia was to have the benefit of some of those who were more in sympathy with the government of England than in the independence of their own country. Their estates were confiscated, and what has been called the "Country Aristocracy," those who had been leaders in their own towns, brought their influence to bear in the capital and replaced the deserting Tories. Of those who went to Halifax the larger portion went to England, and the descendants of those who remained are scattered over the American continent.

But Boston soon regained her ascendency in trade; her merchants were successful and her population increased. Her history from the close of the war until she became a city in 1822 is largely political. The war with England in 1812 was disapproved by the General Court, but the town was obliged to take an active part in it to defend their valuable port. Judge Edward St. Loe Livermore in 1813 delivered the annual oration on July 4th, at the height of the war, about a month after

the bloody battle between the *Chesapeake* and the *Shannon* in the harbor, and he severely criticized the American Government for a war which he thought unnecessary and which had brought misery on the whole country, especially on New England. In 1822 the local government was organized under a city charter with John Phillips as the first mayor, and Josiah Quincy the second, and it is to him that we owe the improvements in the sanitary conditions of the town, the new market house with the new streets in the vicinity covering the old town dock, and also many other needed reforms. Phillips was Mayor one year, and Quincy six.

In appearance the old town cannot be pictured to-day except by exercising the imagination. The quaint old houses, with their overhanging stories, have given place to rows of brick blocks. Though we have pictures of a few of them, the streets as a whole have vanished. A few of the narrow streets remain the same width as when laid out, but these are exceptions. Many of the old streets were so narrow that it was difficult for two vehicles to pass each other, and so crooked that after a fire the town invariably ordered them straightened. It was said, after the great fire of 1872 in the business section, when a second fire broke out a few days later and threatened more destruction, that as the people of Boston did not seem inclined to widen their streets, the Lord was going to take it into his own hands. October 19, 1775, after the siege, Henry Pelham writes to Copley that the meeting houses of Dr. Byles, Dr. Cooper, and Dr. Mather were turned into barracks, and almost all the fences and perhaps one hundred and fifty houses had been pulled down. It must also be left to the imagination to picture what the life actually was in the town, and what effect the events had on the population. The coming of the pro-

vincial royal governors and crown officers, in their scarlet coats and gilded trimmings, was in strong contrast to the hitherto quiet dress of the Puritans, and the streets put on a gayer appearance. To the Puritans, religion was the chief interest, and all public occasions were centered in the church. Meetings and lectures were the recreations of the people. But they also had excitement when criminals were taken to church to be preached to before execution, and at the scene at the gallows, or when they followed, as no doubt they did — especially the boys — the trumpeter who put to flight the king's commissioners, or the town crier, who had to be listened to whether he cried lost pigs or children or property.

Many of the names of former prominent citizens have died out, and the families exist only in the female line. Cotton, Dudley, Leverett, Bellingham, Coddington, and Hough are some of those who came from Boston, England.

Mrs. E. S. Quincy writes, in her memoirs of her visit to Boston in 1795: "At that time Boston compared to New York was a small town. There were no brick sidewalks except in a part of the main street near the Old South. The streets were paved with pebbles, and except when driven on one side by carts and carriages every one walked in the middle of the street, where the pavement was the smoothest. On Sunday morning we went to Brattle Street church. The broad aisle was lined by gentlemen in the costume of the last century, in wigs with cocked hats and scarlet coats."

The first celebration of the Fourth of July, as found in the diary of Brig.-Gen. Jedidiah Preble is rather interesting: "Friday, July 4, 1777. A fine day. At nine o'clock the Council met and transacted several affairs of a public nature. At half past ten the Council and House walked

in procession to the Old Brick Meeting House where Dr. Gordon preached. After the service the Council and House walked in procession, the company of cadets at their head, about half way down the street by the town house and back to the Council chamber where there was a handsome collation provided. Cannon were discharged at Fort Hill, Castle and sundry ships. At night fire-works, etc."

SECTION I

THE NORTH END

THE section of the town north and east of Mill Creek has always been known as the North End, and the location was considered of enough importance to be the first part of the town where in 1636 ways were ordered to be laid out. These were what later became Fleet, Richmond, Cross, and Union streets. In 1674 Josslyn called the North End "the most elegant and populous part of the town," but this must be taken with a grain of salt, though some of our most noted citizens have lived there. As a business section it was chiefly noted for its ship-building industry. A large proportion of its inhabitants were shipbuilders or mariners. Almost all of those who owned land on the shore were granted leave to wharf out before their property, and if not actual builders of ships they sent ships out on trade. Its ships won for the merchants those large fortunes that were made by many, until the wealth of the town, as well as its intellectual side — owing to its public schools and its proximity to Harvard College — won for it in truth as well as in name the capital of the state and of New England. The taverns were a necessary part of the life and many of these naturally were near the center of the shipping district to accommodate sailors and the officers of the ships.

When Winthrop and his companions came, the mill creek was a marsh, and July 31, 1643, the town granted to Henry Symonds, George Burden, John Button, John

SECTION I
NORTH END

Hill, and their partners, all of whom had house lots in the neighborhood, "all that cove on the northwest side of the causey leading towards Charlestown with all the salt marsh bordering thereon round about, not granted to any other, on condition that they will within three years erect one or more corn mills, and they are to make and maintain a gate of ten feet in breadth to open with the flood for the passage of boats into said cove. If they carry their mill into the marsh on the northeast end of goodman Lowe's house they have sixty feet in breadth granted to them. The town will not allow any other mill to be erected." This was the origin of the mill creek. The property changed hands many times, and finally, May 5, 1769, the committee appointed to look into mill affairs found that the grantees, soon after the grant was made, erected mills by the mill bridge between Gallop's Point and Bendall's Cove, maintaining the same for many years. The grant was to be void on their failing to maintain the mills. As the mills for many years past had been useless and wholly unimproved, and for several years past had been and now remained entirely demolished, the committee considered the estate to be forfeited. The proprietors were a few of them poor and needy. The committee took possession of the grist mills on behalf of the town, and March 13, 1770, the town voted that all the grain belonging to the town is to be ground at the new mills near the mill bridge now occupied by George Leonard. There were other mills on the other side of the mill pond, not far from Prince Street. December 25, 1782, a fire broke out near Charles River in the North Mills, which consumed the same, and a quantity of grain, cocoa and chocolate was destroyed.

Thomas Pemberton, writing of the town in 1794, says, "Contigious to the mill bridge in Middle Street is a grist

mill at the mouth of the pond. At the bottom of it at the entrance of the causeway three mills more are constructed, a grist mill, a saw mill, and a chocolate mill. The original proprietors of the mills, sixty-four in number, are now reduced to eight. The ancient marsh, or the present mill pond, contains $42\frac{3}{4}$ acres. The name of the first miller was John Farnum. The manufacture of cards was begun before the Revolution. The principal factory is at Windmill Walk, contiguous to the grist mill at the mill bridge. The cards are cut by the operation of the windmill."

The bridge over the creek at Hanover Street was called "mill bridge," that at North Street, the "draw bridge." The northeast part of the town, separated from the other by a narrow stream, was cut through a neck of land by industry. In 1788 Thomas Makepeace and others were allowed to fill part of the mill creek, and in 1793 the Middlesex canal was extended into the pond. In 1824 Blackstone Street was laid out practically over the bounds of the creek. The mill pond extended from North Margin Street to South Margin Street with Causeway Street at one end and Haymarket Square at the other. The Mill Pond Corporation was formed in 1807, and soon after began to fill in the pond with the earth taken from Beacon Hill and Copp's Hill.

Causeway Street was a short way, in 1747, leading from Leverett Street to the flood gates, and called "Waldo Street" in 1798. In 1807 it was continued into the mill pond and called "Causeway Street."

At the extreme northeast corner of the North End is Copp's Hill, an elevation mentioned by William Wood, now reduced from its original proportions, as part of it was used to fill up the mill pond, and the abrupt descent on the north side considerably diminished. It was known

as "Windmill Field" and "Mylne Field," as in August, 1632, the windmill was brought down from Cambridge because it would not grind there but with a westerly wind. At times it has been called "Snow Hill" and "Broughton Hill," but it is to William Copp, a shoemaker, who had his house and half acre in the mill field, bounding on Charles River, in what is now Prince Street, that we owe its present name. William Copp, a cordwainer as they were called in those days, was here as early as 1641 when he was fined for concealing money. He was probably an investor in the common stock, as he left one hundred acres beyond Braintree.

Thomas Broughton was a merchant who came from London in 1635 to Watertown. He was in Boston about 1650, and invested in land in various parts of the town, one estate at the end of Prince Street called "Centre Haven," where he was granted leave to wharf in 1654. He also bought land on the north side of the hill of William Phillips. In 1659 he sold off much of his land for the benefit of his creditors. He died in 1700, aged eighty-seven, and Sewall writes that he was once a very noted merchant. Much of his land came into possession of Joshua Gee, the famous ship builder.. One of the executions of the pirates took place on Broughton Hill, when, as Sewall says, the river was covered with boats filled with spectators.

The chief interest in Copp's Hill to-day lies in the Burying Ground, where many noted people who lived at the North End are buried, and where many quaint inscriptions are to be found. February 20, 1659–60, John Baker and Daniel Turell, blacksmiths, conveyed a piece of land to the town for a burying place. The entrance was on Charter Street. Turell was a large investor in real estate. In 1708 Judge Samuel Sewall and his wife

Hannah, who had inherited a pasture here from her father, John Hull the mint master, sold to Joshua Gee "one rod square in which Mrs. Mary Thatcher now lyeth buried." Judah Thatcher married Mary ——, who died in 1708 and was buried as above. Their daughter Elizabeth married Joshua Gee, and for her second husband Rev. Peter Thatcher of Milton. In 1711 the Burying Ground was still further enlarged by a strip on Hull Street, bought of Sewall, "except the one square rod sold to Gee." This is still private property in the middle of the Burying Ground and owned by the heirs of Moses Grant.

A battery was erected on the hill by the British, from which Charlestown was shelled and set on fire at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill in 1775. Copp's Hill was to those at the North End what the Common was to those at the South, the playground and place of recreation.

In 1656–57 Snowhill Street was a highway newly laid out. Other designations that it bore were: "a narrow lane by goodman Copp's leading up the hill to Charlestown ferry"; "lane near Broughton's hill"; in 1702–3, "a highway of 24 ft between the house of Daniel Travers and William Copp, touching on the north corner of Elder Copp's house"; in 1708 named "Snow Hill."

Hull Street was a strip of land which Sewall and wife conveyed to the town for a street in 1701, and it received its name at that time, one of the few which has survived the many changes. The south side was originally owned by John Shaw, who sold to William Phillips in 1650 and he to John Evered, alias Webb, in 1657. John Evered always added the "alias Webb" to his name, for as yet an undiscovered reason, except that Webb was a common name in Wiltshire, whence he came, and it was no doubt a family name. Jacob Sheaffe married Margaret, the only child of Henry Webb, and as administrator of his

estate, she with her second husband, Rev. Thomas Thatcher, minister of the Old South Church, bought the land of Evered alias Webb. She left two daughters, Mehitible, the wife of Samson Sheaffe, and Elizabeth, the wife of Jonathan Corwin. Sheaffe sold out to Robert Gibbs, in whose pasture two streets were laid out, SHEAFFE STREET in 1714 and MARGARET STREET in 1718 and both received their names in 1722. The whole estate embraced the land between Snow Hill, Salem, Hull and Prince Streets, except a few lots which had been sold on Prince Street.

On the south side of Hull Street, corner of Snow Hill and extending to Sheaffe Street, was the property of the Bounds; on Hull Street, the house of Ephraim Bound, the first minister of the Second Baptist Church, and on Sheaffe Street that of James Bound, where the church was organized and held its first services. On the south side of Hull Street was the house of Benjamin Galloupe, the grandson of John Gallop of North Street, who bought the house of Benjamin Lee in 1772. In 1775 it was occupied by British soldiers and was the headquarters of Gage at the battle of Bunker Hill. On the south side of Sheaffe Street, at the corner of Snow Hill, Edward Edes, a baker, bought land in 1798, and in 1791 he sold a twine factory to William Lambert and others.

At the point on the northeast side of Copp's Hill was established the first ferry to Charlestown. In 1631 Thomas Williams was allowed to set up a ferry on the Charlestown side. May 6, 1635, the Court ordered that "a ferry be set up on the Boston side by the windmill hill to transport men to Charlestown and Winnissimmet," and in January 1635–36 Thomas Marshall, cordwainer, was chosen by the town "for the keeping of a ferry from mylne point unto Charlton and Wynnyseemitt and to take for

a single person 6d: for two 6d and for every one above 2d each."

Marshall lived just west of Mill Creek, and taking the shortest way to his daily work he skirted the mill pond, making a path which was later called "Old Way," and followed the river bank to the point. In 1649 this path was ordered to be laid out a rod broad. Old Way is now discontinued, but along the river in 1708 it was called "Ferryway," and is now part of Commercial Street.

In 1648 Francis Hudson, an innkeeper, was also the ferryman, and complained to the Court that the passengers pressed into the boats and evaded their fare. He gave up his lease in 1691. He had his house and garden at the point which was later called for him, "Hudson Point," and in 1652 he was granted liberty to wharf before his own ground on condition of leaving "a hieway of a rod and a halfe broad between the house and wharf." In 1684 he testified in regard to Blackstone's lot, then being about sixty-eight years old. Sewall records his death November 3, 1700, as one of the first to set foot on this peninsula. In 1734, William Parkman, Thomas Stoddard, John Greenough and others asked liberty to lay down and maintain good and sufficient ways for the landing of passengers from Winnissimmet at the Town Slip at the lower end of North Street (Hanover Street), which was granted, making two ferries to care for the increase of population and trade.

At the east corner of the North End, January 8, 1643–44, it was agreed that a fortification somewhere about Walter Merry's Point should be raised, but this was not done until March, 1646, when the inhabitants asked leave to erect a fortification themselves under the condition that they were not to be assessed for other fortifi-

cations until they had been reimbursed. This was called the "North Battery," now Battery Wharf. In 1706 the inhabitants proceeded to fortify the town for their better security and voted to carry out the battery one hundred and twenty feet. The Battery was repaired from time to time, and in 1781 it was voted to sell it. Walter Merry was one of the early inhabitants, admitted to the church in 1633–34, and had his house and about one acre of ground at the point called for him. He was one of the first shipwrights and plied his trade until he was drowned in the harbor in 1657, and his family then removed to Taunton.

There were three principal thoroughfares running northeast and southwest through this section. North, Hanover and Salem Streets, with Prince, Charter, and shorter streets running at right angles, and Commercial Street at the extreme end bordering on the bay.

North Street was the first to be settled and the lots extended as a rule from the shore to Hanover Street, then only a field. According to the Book of Possessions the estates bordered on the bay or cove, but soon a way was laid out which divided the property. In 1636 William Wilkes and others were ordered to "range their payles straight and to preserve a path a rod in breadth." In 1637 it was the highway next the beach. In 1643 "ordered that the highway of two rods shall be preserved on the beach from Edward Bendall's cove towards Gallop's Point." In 1650 "ordered that the highway formerly granted of a rod in breadth by the waterside from Gallop's Point to the battery (being interrupted by Mrs. Hawkins house) it shall turn up from the waterside through her garden and so by Mr. Winthrop's house between Major Bourne's and his garden, before Mr. Hollicks to the battery." In 1708 North Street had three names.

From the Conduit in Union Street to the lower end of Cross Street was called ANN Street; hitherto it had been "the street over the bridge over Mill Creek," "Conduit Street," or "Drawbridge Street." From Cross Street to the Sign of the Swan by Scarletts Wharf, FISH Street, which previously had gone by the name of "common way by the water side"; "street from the Sign of the Red Lyon to Halsey's Wharf"; "the fore street from the great drawbridge towards the North Church"; "street leading toward the North Coffee House"; "highway to Ship Tavern," etc., and called SHIP Street from Scarletts Wharf to the Battery, which had various names similar to the above, — "highway to the battery"; "highway from the new Meeting House to the waterside unto the seaward," etc. All were called NORTH STREET in 1854.

For many years it was a great commercial center, famous for its wharves and taverns. At one time or another there were nine taverns of which we have some authentic record, besides several coffee houses.

Ship building was brisk; shallops, sloops, hoys, lighters, pinnaces, barks, and ketches were some of the names given to the vessels built for fishing and trading voyages along the coast and with foreign countries. In 1698 Lord Bellomont writes: "Last year I examined the registers of all the vessels in the three provinces of my government and found belonging to the town of Boston in all 194 vessels. I believe I may venture to say that there are more good vessels belonging to the town than in all Scotland and Ireland, unless one should reckon the small craft such as herring boats." The *Blessing of the Bay* was the first vessel to be built in the colony, and this was built by Governor Winthrop and launched in Medford, July 4, 1631. The first ship built in Boston was the *Trial*, built at the wharf of Major Nehemiah Bourne, and sailed on

occasioned his father and others to come. He is now in good health and has his understanding and memory very entire and is capable of traveling on foot ten miles a day."

Again, March 19–26, 1730, the *News Letter* says:

"John Thomas, an Indian of good credit, when he lived in Framingham which was a little before his death, and when he was above a hundred years old, retained his understanding well and related the following story, viz., 'That his father told him that when he,' (viz., the said Thomas's father) 'was about 16 or 18 years old he lived with his father at the place now called Boston, and that there was then a very great sickness and that the Indians lay dead in every wigwam: and his father went about (as he said) and found only a few alive, and they got together and lived in a wigwam by themselves: at length an Indian came to them from Dorchester Neck, and carried them thither, where they found the Indians almost all dead. And that both in Dorchester and in Boston the dead were so many that they never were buried.' On March 12, 1730–31, as some workmen were digging for some sand at the hill called Cotton Hill, they found the skull and other bones of a human body which is thought to be one of the original natives, who was buried there."

There has been much speculation and a great deal of fun made in regard to the crooked and narrow streets of Boston, and they have been the subject of good-natured banter from wits of all ages, which we have borne with equanimity. There are even some to-day who in all seriousness will say, "My grandmother always said that Boston was laid out by the cows"; and the old conundrum that the streets of Boston were crooked because Boston was never dead enough to be laid out, is still with us.

Even though they were not laid out with the regularity of the streets of Philadelphia, certainly the dwellers have

played a leading part in many of the public events of the country at large, as well as of the town itself. Each street has its interest, and many of the public buildings and even private houses have a world-wide celebrity. The cows may indeed have been a factor. This appeals to the imagination, and this with the old records will easily solve the problem for us.

We know from the records where thirty-one of those who came with Winthrop and joined the church in 1630 had their house lots. William Balston and William Coddington were on the west side of Washington Street, between Court Street and Dock Square, and Edward Gibbons on the opposite side, at the corner of the Dock. Samuel Cole on the west side between Court and School Streets, Governor Winthrop on the northeast corner of Milk Street, and Elder Thomas Oliver was next north of him, the famous spring lying between. Thomas Grubb and William Aspinwall were on the west side between School and Winter Streets; Richard Brackett on the west side between West and Boylston Streets, William Colburn on the north corner, and Jacob Eliot on the south corner of Washington and Boylston Streets. Thomas Sharpe was near Colburn. William Talmage, Edward Belcher, Robert Walker, and John Cranwell on Boylston Street; Edward Rainsford on Essex Street; James Penn and Robert Rice on Milk Street; John Wilson, William Hudson, William Pierce, and Thomas Matson on State Street; Robert Harding near the corner of State Street, on Kilby Street; Edward Bendall at the Dock; Henry Pease and John Underhill on Hanover Street, west of Union Street; Zaccheus Bosworth at the south corner of Tremont and School Streets; James Brown and John Biggs on Court Street, and James Penniman just north of Pemberton Square.

In 1629 the Court made an order concerning the allotment of land. If the platt of ground on which the town was to be built had been set out, then no man must build his house in any other place, and if his allotment for building his house be not appointed to him within ten days then shall he be free to build his house in any place within the said platt and to impale it to the quantity of one half an acre. We do not read that any surveyor laid out the town as Graves did Charlestown, and, as the governor had probably more than enough to attend to for the general good, it is reasonable to suppose that he allowed the ten days to elapse, and that the men chose their own location.

We must imagine the spot as one large field, and that each settler chose the spot best suited to his needs. The town cove or dock, in which all were interested, was favored by nature, and near this those interested in trade settled. The market place must be in the center of the town and near the dock, and that was placed at the head of State Street, which then as now was the principal business street. The church was soon built across the way from the market on the south side of State Street, and as the minister must be near his church, he had his lot on the north side. Those interested in fishing and ships chose their lots on the water front, and so we have a row in North Street, and a few in Batterymarch. A few who liked a rural life went farther away. Gardens and pastures were allotted in the western part of the town. On September 7 (N. S. September 17), the place was named, and it was ordered that every third Tuesday the Court should be held at the governor's house, and no doubt the people began then to choose their lots and to plan building.[2] On September 28 the governor's house was still in Charlestown, for the Court held its meeting

there. But on October 19 the Court was held in Boston, so by this time some of the first rude buildings must have been erected.

Now, as the people went from house to house to help one another in the raisings, or to attend meetings, and in those days every one attended church — or drove their cows to pasture on the Common, they made paths for themselves, and these footpaths soon became lanes, and naturally were improved as streets and highways when the[r] had more time to attend to road making. The first record that we find as to the laying out of streets was January 1635–36, when it was agreed that every man should have a sufficient way to his allotment of ground, and that men should be appointed for setting them out. That same year a way was to be made in the field towards Roxbury and some laid out at the north end. There is no mention that Washington, Boylston, State or Court streets were ever laid out. In 1635 it was agreed that no further allotments should be granted unto newcomers but such as may likely be received members of the congregation, and none shall sell their house without leave. After October 4, 1636, no house to be built near unto any of the streets or lanes but with the advice of the overseers of the town.

That at first the houses were thatched we know from the fact that the house of Thomas Sharpe, which was near that of William Colburn, was burned, and March 16, 1630–31, it was ordered that no man should build his chimney of wood or cover his house with thatch. The early houses were of wood and of one story only, with occasionally a leanto added. Then the gambrel roofs came into fashion. In the early days, stone and brick were rare.

Dr. Belknap, writing to Judge G. R. Minot in 1795, says:

"Curiosity has led me to remark the various modes of building at sundry periods, especially after any great conflagration. The houses and warehouses near the town dock which were rebuilt after the great fire of 1679 were either constructed of brick or plastered on the outside with a strong cement intermixed with gravel and glass and slated on top. Several of these plastered houses are yet remaining in Ann Street, they being two stories high with a garret, in a high peaked roof. Those which were built after the fire of 1711 were of brick, three stories high with a garret, a flat roof and balusrade. They are on both sides of Cornhill and of the State House. Those built after the fire of 1760 were almost wholly (except shops) of brick and slate. They extend from Devonshire Street, through Water Street and Quakers Lane, Kilby and the lower part of Milk Street, round the east side of Fort Hill. Those which have been erected since the fire of 1787 are of wood with three upright stories and a flat roof *shingled*. This style of building prevails much at present."

The way in which bricks are laid often tell the date of a building. The earliest was the old English bond, courses of bricks laid lengthwise alternating with others laid endwise. Then came a row of bricks laid endwise after every seventh laid lengthwise. About the time of the Revolution the Flemish bond came into fashion, in which every row was laid with alternate bricks lengthwise and endwise, so as very nearly to break the joints and preserve the bond.

On April 1, 1634, the General Court ordered a survey of the houses and lands in every plantation, but it was some years before this order was fully carried out. In Boston it gave rise to the Book of Possessions (our Domesday Book), which is thought to have been com-

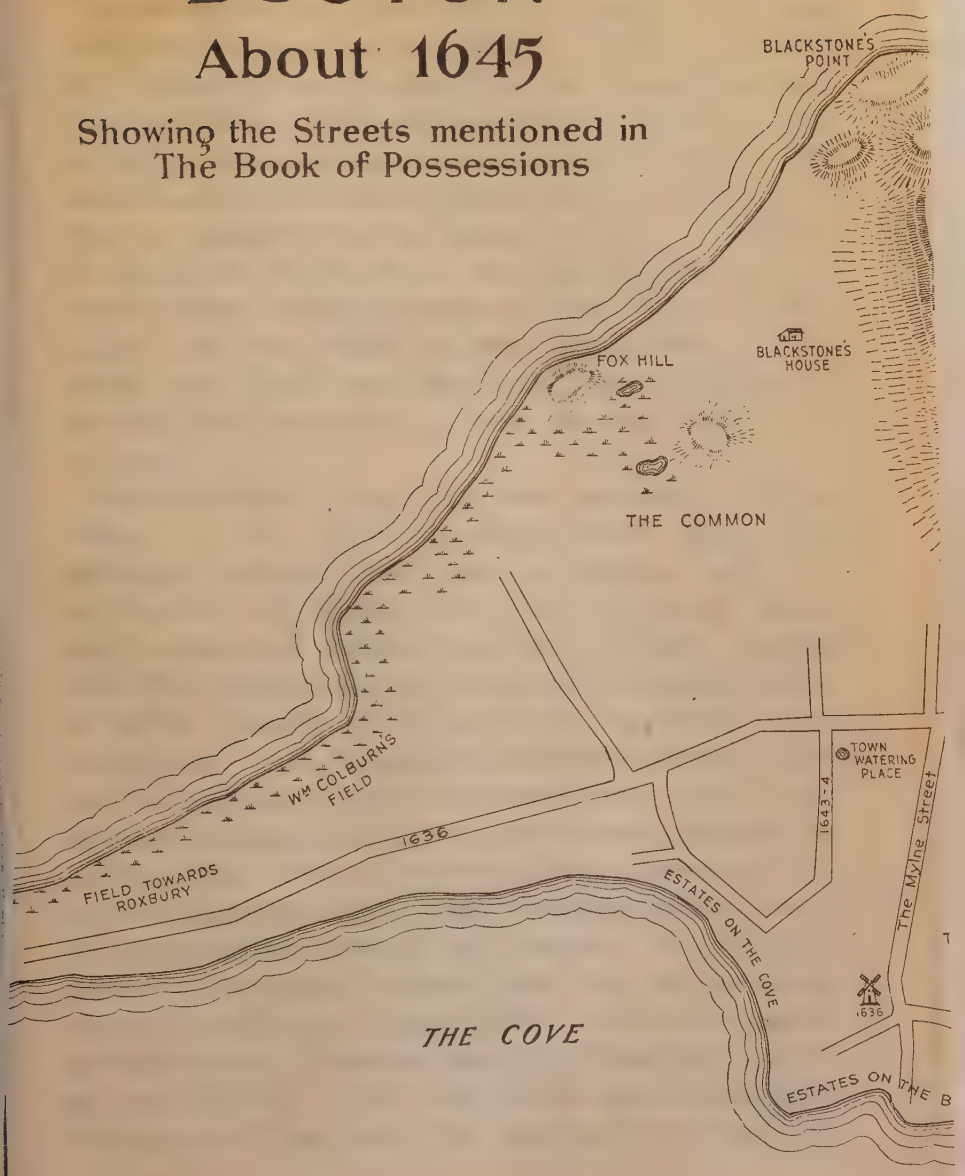
piled about the year 1645, but there are transfers of a later date before 1650. This book gives the name of each inhabitant (there are two hundred and forty-six names), and his estate with its boundaries, so that the street in which each lived can be easily traced. Sudbury Street or End, and Spring Gate or Lane were known by these names from the earliest times, but no modern name was given to any other street until 1708, when every street received a name. They were known as broad street, or highway, or lane, the street leading to the Meeting House, the fort street, or myln street, or the street leading to the house of some individual. In the Book of Possessions comparatively few streets had been laid out.

In February 1715–16, for the first time the town was divided into wards, and they were named North-ward, Fleet-ward, Bridge-ward, Crook-ward, Kings-ward, Change-ward, Pond-Ward, and South-ward. His Majesty's justices of the peace, the overseers of the poor, and the selectmen agreed to visit such and so many families in each ward. On March 9, 1735–36, there were twelve wards, named numerically, 1, 2, 3, etc.

The General Court soon left the government of each town to its own citizens, and then the historic town meetings began. Here all men met as equals, and every one was entitled to express his opinion and vote. At these meetings public matters were freely discussed. The records show how freely every detail of the local history was discussed and voted upon, from the management of the cows to education in the schools. But after the middle of the eighteenth century the fields of discussion broadened, and at first it was the town of Boston and its government that bore the brunt of the great struggle against the mother country with all its power and wealth, and it was those meetings that a Tory called "a hotbed

THE TOWN OF BOSTON About 1645

Showing the Streets mentioned in The Book of Possessions



of sedition, where all the dangerous insurrections were engendered and where the flame of discord and rebellion was first lighted up and disseminated over the provinces."

As an instance of the effect of the doings of the legislature on the town, on November 15, 1683, as the King was trying to force the country to submission to his will, the magistrates voted that an humble address be sent to his Majesty declaring that they would not contend with him in a course of law but humbly lay themselves at his feet in submission to his pleasure, and it was referred to the Court of Deputies. The deputies after a fortnight's debate, voted, November 30, 1683: "The Deputies consent not, but adhere to their former bills." They would not submit and this action was sustained by the people of Boston at a town meeting, January 21, 1683–84.

Here deputies to the Court were appointed and also officers of the town — generally seven men called selectmen, selected from men of property and consequence — and tything men, one of whose duties was to keep the children in order at church. Besides these there were surveyors, clerks of the market, sealers of leather, packers of fish and flesh, hog-reeves, fence viewers, etc.; as the population and trade increased there were inspectors or overseers for each trade. Street commissioners, though not then so called, were appointed as early as 1651. Some of the early orders concerned fencing of the planting ground, and a cowkeeper had his orders for pasturing the cows on the Common. No strangers could be entertained without leave, and no victualing houses allowed except those licensed. Land was allotted at Muddy River (Brookline) and Mt. Wollaston, for mowing and farming. Up to 1647 there were several town meetings each year, but after this date as a rule only

one was held in March, and after choosing officers for the year ensuing and attending to any special public question, the duties of governing the town fell to the selectmen. The meetings were called upon public notice, generally by the beat of the drum, but sometimes on private warning. The first town meeting of which we have any record was held on August 8, 1634, but on the 7th of March previous ten men who had been chosen to manage the affairs of the town met and passed orders concerning the common landing place, thus showing that records of earlier meetings have been lost. The place of meeting until the town house was built in 1658 was in the Meeting House.

The Court kept a strict watch over all trades and the manner in which they were carried on, from time to time issuing laws concerning their regulation. The wages were limited and when the scarcity led to higher prices the struggle between capital and labor began which is not yet settled. When, in 1641, there was a fall in the price of commodities, the Court ordered an abatement of wages. All necessary handicrafts were represented in the town as, carpenters, masons, bricklayers, cutlers, coopers, gunsmiths, goldsmiths, shoemakers, and also tailors who went from house to house and thus became the news carriers of the day. The distilling of rum was largely carried on, and distilleries were scattered over various parts of the town, but the larger number were in the neighborhood of Essex and Chardon Streets. The professions were represented by the ministers and the physicians or barber-surgeons. Thomas Lechford was the first to represent the law, coming to Boston in 1638 and staying only about three years. He found that attorneys were discouraged and that the town could get along without him. He returned home and published his book, "Plain

Dealing," in 1642. Among other things he mentions the Thursday Lecture, which was a Boston institution, held in the First Church. At first there were four lectures, but they took up so much time that it was agreed to hold but two, one in Boston and one in a neighboring plantation. The people went from town to town to these lectures, and this served as a recreation. There were few amusements in those days. There was too much work to be done at home — spinning and weaving, all clothing having to be made for the large families — and with the care of many babies the older girls found little time to spare.

Domestic comforts gradually but steadily crept in. Winthrop tells the story of the wife of William Pierce: "1641, a goodly woman of the church of Boston, dwelling some time in London, brought with her a parcel of very fine linen of great value, which she set her heart too much upon, and had been at charge to have it all newly washed and folded and pressed, and so left it in press in her parlor overnight. She had a negro maid who went into the room very late and let fall some snuff of the candle upon the linen, so by morning all the linen was burned to tinder and the boards underneath and some stools and a part of the wainscot burned, and never perceived by anyone in the house though some lodged in the chamber overhead, and no ceiling between. Her husband was slain not long after at the isle of Providence."

Negroes were owned as slaves at an early date. In 1640 Winthrop records that a ship arrived with two negro slaves from Africa, but the Court ordered them returned. A few years later there was no limit set to the number of slaves except the lack of means. In 1708 the free negroes were required to work at repairing and cleaning the highways. The early newspapers chronicle advertisements

for runaway servants and men, women, girls, and boys for sale. The population grew by a natural increase of its own citizens, as well as by a moderate supply of immigrants. Early marriages were the rule, and a man or woman over twenty unmarried was rarely to be found. If a girl were not married her father was sometimes ordered to place her at service. Large families were prevalent, though there was a great loss of life among children. The strong survived, the weak fell by the wayside, and the survival of the fittest was illustrated long before Darwin voiced its law.

Next to the church the taverns played an important part in the life of the colony, and they soon had rivals in the coffee houses. These were introduced into England in the time of the Commonwealth, by a merchant from Turkey, and at once became popular and fashionable as a place of resort where one could meet one's friends and pass a social evening, where strangers were welcome, and where one could hear the news of the day and discuss the political situation. They were frequented by men of letters, clergymen, professional men, and tradesmen.

The first order for a *watch* was July 26, 1631, when the Court ordered that "there shall be a watch of six men and an officer kept every night at Boston, two whereof to be of Boston, two of Charlestown and two of Roxbury." In 1644 it was ordered that "the east end of the town cellar under the staircase shall be for a watch house for the town's use," and in 1676 one was put on the Neck. On January 2, 1710–11, the watchmen were forbidden going about to beg money or New Year's gifts from the inhabitants. At various times orders were issued for the watchmen. May 1, 1723, it was voted that there "shall be five watch houses, one where it now stands near

her first trial trip in August, 1642, with Thomas Coytemore of Charlestown as master.

Richard Bellingham had a grant of land in 1648–49, near the North Battery, which extended on both sides of North Street. Part of this was bought by Alexander Adams in 1662, and inherited by William Parkman and his wife Elizabeth, a daughter of Adams. Adams was a shipwright and in 1645–46 had leave to wharf before his property, which is the first we hear of him in the town. He died in 1677, having been master of a vessel as well as a builder.

Elias Parkman was the progenitor of the Parkman family in America. He was first of Dorchester and then removed to Windsor, Connecticut, and finally in 1657 he bought land in Boston in Battery Street. He married Bridget ——, by whom he had eight children, three of whom were born in Boston. He was a mariner by trade and was lost on one of his voyages, as in July 1662, his wife presented an inventory of his estate of thirty-seven pounds and fifteen shillings, saying he was supposed to be dead. His son William was a shipwright, and by his wife, Elizabeth Adams, had twelve children. Besides his land in North and Battery Streets, in 1716 he bought land of Lawrence Waters, on the north side of Hanover Street, between Commercial and Charter Streets, where in 1723 he had a house for sale and advertised to apply to him at the Sign of the Case of Drawers in North Street (Hanover Street). This estate remained in the family until 1778.

The Salutation Tavern was on the northeast corner of Salutation Street. James Smith acquired the land at an early date, and conveyed it to Christopher Lawson who sold it to William Winbourne in 1644. Winbourne sold it to John Brookings in 1662, and here he opened his tavern.

Elizabeth, the widow of Brookings, married for a second husband Edward Grove, and for a third William Green, and in 1692 William Green and wife conveyed to Sir William Phipps, presumably for investment. Spencer Phipps inherited, and after passing through several hands, in 1784 Jacob Rhodes bought the house formerly known as The Two Palaverers, the sign being of two gentlemen in cocked hats and smallclothes. It was a famous hostelry, and mentioned by Sewall in 1705–6. Just when it changed its name is not known, but it was called the Palaverers in 1757. Some of the innkeepers besides Brookings and Grove were, Samuel Tyley in 1711; Elisha Odling in 1712; John Langdon, Jr., 1714, who in 1715 lets it to Odling again; Arthur Young in 1722; Samuel Green in 1731; Edward Drinker in 1736; William Campbell in 1764; Francis Wright in 1767; Thomas Bradford in 1782, and it was he who sold out to Rhodes in 1784.

William Beamsley had the next lot to Bellingham according to the Book of Possessions. He called himself a yeoman, and was admitted to the church in 1635. Part of his land came into possession of Sir Thomas Temple about 1664, when he mortgaged house and land. He first came to New England in 1657, when appointed by Oliver Cromwell governor of Acadia. He apparently came to Boston only as a matter of business, for we do not find him taking part in town affairs. In 1667 he bought Noddles Island, which he sold in 1671 to Henry Shrimpton. He sold his house on North Street in 1672, and died in London. His will, proved in Boston in 1674, left legacies to many friends and relatives.

A greater part of the estates of Anne Tuttle and Nehemiah Bourne, next in order according to the Book of Possessions, came into the Greenwood family. Bourne had his house and garden on the east side of North

Street, and it was here that the ship *Trial* was built. Bourne sold to George Davis, a blacksmith, in 1646, from whose heirs it was bought by Nathaniel Greenwood in 1673, and it was described as being "part of that yard where the sd Greenwood formerly hath and now doth build vessels." The location is near, or what is actually Union Wharf to-day. Nathaniel Greenwood was the first of his family in Boston. He died in 1684, aged fifty-three, and his children followed his profession of boat builder.

Next came Edward Bendall, whom we shall find owning land at the Dock and elsewhere. He had a large estate on both sides of the street, which he sold to Captain Thomas Hawkins in 1645–46. Hawkins was a mariner, and one of those who helped La Tour with means to proceed against his rival, D'Aulnay.

Two rival French governors of Acadia under Rasilli, as commander in chief, were La Tour, the professed Huguenot, who had under his command the part east of the St. Croix River, and D'Aulnay, of the "Romish church," who had that part west of the St. Croix. Their quarrels involved not only the inhabitants of Boston, but were a source of contention and expense to the General Court. The traders and merchants were anxious to extend their trade and favored one or the other as was best for their individual interest. The trouble began in 1633 by the French interfering with the trading posts of the English in Maine. La Tour came to Boston to get aid against his rival, and stayed a month, at the end of which time he was helped financially by merchants, especially by Edward Gibbons and Thomas Hawkins, and by ships and volunteers, to proceed against D'Aulnay. D'Aulnay, accusing the government for aiding La Tour, sent his agents, who during a short stay took up much time

of the Court. Winthrop says, "Their diet was provided at the ordinary where the Magistrates used to diet in Court times and the Governor accompanied them always at meals. Their manner was to repair to the Governor's house every morning about eight o'clock who accompanied them to the place of meeting; at night either himself or some of the commissioners accompanied them to their lodging." D'Aulnay died about 1650, and in 1652 his widow married La Tour, thus settling all difficulties.

Hawkins was lost at sea in 1645, and his widow soon married John Fenn, and for a third husband, Henry Shrimpton. Their house was on the southwest corner of Clarke Street. In 1657 William Phillips conveyed to Mary Fenn the house called "Noah's Ark," which her son-in-law had mortgaged and which had come into the possession of Phillips. Mary Fenn deeded it to George Mountjoy the same year, and in 1663 he sold to John Vial, under whom it became famous. In 1695 Vial sold to Thomas Hutchinson. In 1713 it was known as the "Ship Tavern," heretofore "Noah's Ark," and was both above and below North Street. Vial kept a brew house near by, and his reputation extended across the seas. It was at this inn that Sir Robert Carr, one of the king's commissioners, in 1664 assaulted the constable, Arthur Mason, who went to the tavern expecting to find the commissioners, which would have been a breach of the law. Before he came, however, they had adjourned to a neighboring house. The Government demanded the appearance of Carr in court, but he refused to acknowledge their jurisdiction.

Next to the Bendall land was the house and garden of Thomas Savage. He came to Boston in the *Planter*, in 1635, age twenty-seven, a tailor by trade. He married, first, Faith Hutchinson, daughter of William and Anne,

and in 1638 went with them to Rhode Island, but soon returned. He married for a second wife Mary, daughter of Rev. Zachariah Symmes, of Charlestown. He had seven children by his first wife and eleven by his second. He was almost always in public office as deputy, speaker, and assistant and prominent in military affairs. He commanded the forces in King Philip's war and died in 1682. His widow married Anthony Stoddard as his fourth wife.

The Castle, or King's Head Tavern, was on the northeast corner of North and Fleet Streets and from Savage passed through several hands until in 1717 it came to John Wentworth, who conveyed to Thomas Lee the house known as the Castle Tavern. In 1785 Joseph Lee deeded to Joseph Austin the King's Head Tavern, and in 1798 it was occupied by him. On the east side of the street, part of the land of Savage came to Samuel Scarlett, mariner, in 1669, and here was the well-known Scarlett's Wharf, where some of the troops disembarked, and where Dudley landed on his return from England as governor. In 1724 the Sign of the Turk's Head was near Scarlett's Wharf.

Edmund Grosse and Samuel Cole had lots on both sides of the street just west of Fleet Street. In 1645 Cole sold to George Halsey, who was always in financial difficulties. On the west side he bought land which was originally owned by Thomas Clarke, and which his trustees deeded to Evan Thomas in 1656 as the King's Arm Tavern. On the east side of the street, on the Cole-Halsey land, was the Mitre Tavern. When it began or ceased to be a tavern is not known. After various transfers it came to Thomas Clarke, pewterer, who dealt largely in real estate in various parts of the town, and in 1730 it was sold to John Jeffries. In 1782 his heirs owned the house "formerly the Mitre Tavern."

Thomas Clarke, whose possessions were on both sides of the street, was a wealthy merchant, a member of the Artillery Company and a deputy. He died in 1683 leaving a wife and two daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married first John Freake, and second Elisha Hutchinson, grandson of William and Anne. His wharf, which corresponds with the north side of Lewis Wharf, became famous when owned by Thomas Hancock and his nephew, John Hancock. It was here that in the fall of 1768 there was a great uproar on account of the unloading of a cargo of wine from Madeira, from the sloop *Liberty,* belonging to John Hancock, without paying customs, as related by John Adams, who was retained by Hancock as his counsel when he was prosecuted by the Government. The house, which was inherited by Elisha Hutchinson and his wife Elizabeth (Clarke), and in which they lived, was also the home of his son, Elisha Hutchinson, a merchant, born in 1641, who married Hannah Hawkins, daughter of Thomas. He was colonel of the Boston Regiment, a deputy, and commander of the forces against the French and Indians in Maine, one of the Council under the new charter, and chief justice of Common Pleas. He died in 1717. The house was in the family until 1758, when it was bought by Thomas Savage, and Robert Wier became the owner in 1786. Wier was a distiller and well known to fame. His house was at one time known as the Philadelphia Coffee House. In 1782 Captain David Porter was licensed here and allowed to keep a tavern, and advertised "where gentlemen shall be entertained in a genteel manner." He was a commander in the war, and when peace was declared hired this house. In 1795 John May bought the North End Coffee House, by which name it was then known, and turned it into a private residence.

Between Sun Court and Richmond Street, Thomas Joy, a carpenter of Hingham, had a houselot, a part of which was bought by John Leach in 1761, and here he kept his school for navigation. It was in his family in 1798. John Ballard bought part of the lot in 1781, and was an innkeeper at the Sign of the Ship in 1789. This was on the east side of the street.

Nicholas Upshall, an innkeeper and a noted character, owned a large tract from Hanover Street to the water, on the northeast side of Richmond Street, and in 1644 had leave to wharf before his property. He was licensed as an innkeeper in Dorchester in 1636, and admitted to the church in Boston in 1644. He early became a friend of the Quakers and suffered on their account. In 1656 he was fined and banished for expressing his disapprobation of their imprisonment. He kept the Red Lyon Inn on the upper side of North Street, east corner of Richmond, and here he had soldiers billeted on him in 1654. The Dolphin Tavern was on the lower side, and this he gave to his son-in-law, William Greenough, whose heirs sold the Dolphin Tavern in 1726–27 to Noah Champney. It is mentioned by Sewall in 1718. Joseph Cock and his wife Susannah, daughter of Upshall, inherited half of the Red Lyon Inn in 1666, and Edward Proctor and his wife Elizabeth (Cock) in 1693–94, and it remained in the family until 1790. It is mentioned in the Town Records as an inn in 1763. The old Red Lyon shared the fate of its neighbors in the great fire of 1676, but was soon rebuilt. One of the oldest signs now existing is that of Timothy Wadsworth, carpenter and gunsmith, who married Susannah Cock, granddaughter of Upshall. In 1693, on the division of the Upshall property, Wadsworth and wife had the upper end of Red Lyon Wharf with shops, which he deeded in 1713 to John Mountfort.

Wadsworth had the sign made, "Wadsworth" above, "T.S." (Timothy and Susannah) in the middle, and "1694" below. His son Recompence was the first master of the North Grammar School, but only lived a few months to fulfil its duties. In his will Nicholas Upshall devised a chamber and certain household goods to the Quakers, with books and papers. As they could not take possession, when they built a church in Brattle Square, these possessions were sold and the money was used in building the new church.

John Gallop was a Boston pilot, who in 1636 found a bark belonging to his friend John Oldham in the harbor, full of Indians. Oldham was one of the early private adventurers, and had now been murdered. Gallop fought the Indians and recovered possession of the boat, making this the first naval engagement on the New England coast. Gallop owned a large tract in this neighborhood, which included the point named for him, and some islands in the harbor. In the division of his estate in 1679, a highway five feet broad was reserved on the south side next to the land of John Clarke. In 1708 this was called "Gallop's Alley," and in 1798 Board Alley.

John Clarke was granted land in Newbury in 1637–38, and this he sold to Matthew Chaffie, and bought land of Chaffie in Boston in 1649. He was a surgeon by profession. He married Martha Saltonstall, whose identity has not yet been established, though as the coat of arms of the Saltonstall family was in the Clarke house in Garden Court, and is now in possession of Mrs. Frederick L. Gay, of Brookline, it must be assumed that Martha belonged to the family of Sir Richard. They had two children, John Clarke, who was likewise a physician, and Jemina, who married Robert Drew. October 19, 1652, the Court records say in regard to Mr. Clarke's invention

and monopoly, to save fuel, "It is ordered that no person shall for the space of three years make use of Mr. Clarke's invention for saving of fire wood and warming of rooms with little cost and charges, by which means great benefit is like to be to the country." In 1656 the order was confirmed for life. Dr. Clarke's son John married, first, Sarah Shrimpton; second, in 1718, Elizabeth Hutchinson, and, third, Sarah Crisp-Harris-Leverett, daughter of Richard Crisp and widow of William Harris and President John Leverett. She married for her fourth husband, in 1731, Rev. Benjamin Colman. The property extended from Hanover Street to the cove.

Next to Dr. Clarke we find that Daniel Turell bought a lot which he sold in 1698 to Edward Proctor. This was the site of the Turkie Cock or Peacock Inn. It is mentioned as early as 1705, and in 1709 Thomas Lee asked to keep a victualing house at a hired house which was formerly the Sign of the Turkie Cock. In 1718 Thomas Coppin was licensed at the Three Crowns, which was on the east side of North Street, between Board Alley and Cross Street on the Middlecott property. The Three Crowns is mentioned in the Town Records in 1735. In 1761 The Schooner in Distress, or Sign of the Schooner, was also mentioned in the records as on Fish Street.

In 1647, Valentine Hill, who owned land in several parts of the town and finally removed to Dover, N. H., granted a highway of six feet at the head of several lots which he had sold. This was called Elbow Alley in 1708, and extended from North Street to the west side of Cross Street. It is now built over.

In 1740 John Osborn, innholder, was the owner of the Red Cross Tavern on the northwest corner of Cross Street. He bought the land of Tolman Farr, to whom it had descended from Barnabas Fawer, who had it from

Valentine Hill. Later the spot was owned by John Coffin Jones, a prominent citizen who owned much real estate in this part of the town. Hill sold the next lot to James Mattocks in 1646. This was on both sides of the street. In 1712 Samuel Mattocks advertised a brig for sale at his wharf near the Sign of the Sloop in Ann Street, and in 1728–29 Samuel Mattocks, chairmaker, was at the Sign of the Cross, at the house that he had inherited. Other signs in this neighborhood were, in 1716 John Brewster at the Sign of the Boot near Cross Street, and here also in 1724–25 a negro woman was to be sold. In 1732 chocolate was to be sold by Brewster at the Black Boy, at the North End, and a few months later a negro at the Sign of the Boot.

Valentine Hill also sold a lot to Thomas Lake, which his daughter Ann — who married Rev. John Cotton, grandson of the first minister, and after his death, Increase Mather — sold in 1712 to Edward Wentworth. Thomas Lake was one of those who early invested in land in Maine, and was there killed by the Indians in 1676.

Andrew Tyler bought the house on the east corner of North Centre Street in 1729. He married Miriam Pepperrell, of Kittery, and the estate was in the family until 1773. Their daughter Katherine married Captain David Ochterlony, a Scotchman, and they lived here. Their son David went to the Latin School, where Sir Isaac Coffin, Dr. James Freeman, and Judge Thomas Dawes were among his classmates. He entered the British Army and served many years in India, where he rose to the rank of major-general and was knighted.

In 1675 Elizabeth, widow of Edmund Jackson, mortgaged her house, by the name of the Flower de Luce, in tenure of Christopher Crow, innkeeper, on the west side of North Street between Cross and Union Streets.

Ralph Carter, who kept the first engine, lived on the east side, a little east of the drawbridge.

According to the Book of Possessions, Richard Bellingham owned a marsh just beyond the southwest side of Mill Creek, the northerly part of which he sold to Joshua Scottow. In 1640 Belingham had a sawpit here. Scottow's or Scott Alley passed under the house which Scottow built, into Creek Lane. Habijah Savage bought the house in 1707 and it remained in the family until 1789. Scottow took great interest in town affairs and was also a writer. He wrote "A Narrative of Planting of Massachusetts Colony," printed and published by Benjamin Harris over against the Blue Anchor in Cornhill in 1691. But he grew despondent over the change in manners and customs, and wrote "Old Men's Tears for their own Declensions." His daughter Mary married Samuel Checkley, who held many positions of trust in the town and county; but of eleven children only two survived. One of them was the Rev. Samuel Checkley, minister of the New South Church. Checkley bought a house of his father-in-law near him in 1686.

Some of the signs in Ann Street were those of Charles Coffin, shopkeeper, at the sign of the Seven Golden Stars, where in 1727 negro boys and girls were to be sold. He asked leave to put up a sign but this was not granted, as the street was too narrow. In 1715–16, John Pym, gunsmith, who formerly lived in Fish Street, near the North Meeting House, at the Sign of the Cross-Guns, "is now removed to Ann Street at the same sign." And at the same time the large house and shop whence he lately removed was advertised to let by Joshua Gee at the foot of Richmond Street. Thomas Phillips was at the Sign of the Sun in Drawbridge Street in 1707, where a negro girl was to be sold. In 1714, Daniel Stevens, of the

Great Britain Coffee House, Queen Street, "has removed to a house in Ann Street, lately Samuel Lillys, the same sign." This was between the creek and Union Street. In 1727–28 Thomas Hancock advertised at the Bible and Three Crowns. Thomas Pemberton lived on the south-east side of Ann Street, between the creek and Cross Street. He was a well-known antiquary, and is best remembered for his "Description of Boston in 1794," printed in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, where his papers are deposited.

There are nine cross streets between North and Hanover Streets. The first nearest Commercial Street is Battery Street. Part of Richard Bellingham's lot came into the hands of John Vial, who in 1658 conveyed part to John Scarlett, reserving a four-foot passage; and part was bought by Alexander Adams and was inherited by William Parkman and his wife Elizabeth (Adams). The passage was at one time called "Shute's Lane," and "the lane that leadeth before the house of Elias Parkman." In 1708 it received the name of Battery Alley. In 1717 it was widened, and in 1734 two feet were taken from the Parkman land.

Salutation Street was the land of Anne Tuttle, according to the Book of Possessions, named for the famous inn. At one time it was called Brookings Lane. In 1657 it was a way of five and a half feet which was to be left between the house of William Beamsley and land sold to Henry Kemble by him. Nathaniel Greenwood bought land on the south side, and in 1725 the children of Samuel Greenwood laid out a lane six feet wide for their own benefit. In 1798 called Methodist Alley, and in 1829 Hanover Avenue. In 1790 Rev. Jesse Lee visited Boston and preached on the Common, and, many adopting his views, a church was formed at

the house of Samuel Burrill in Sheaffe Street, July 13, 1792, and they obtained the use of the North schoolhouse. They met in various places until 1795, when they bought land on the northeast side of Hanover Avenue and built a church which was dedicated May 15, 1796, Rev. George Pickering officiating.

HARRIS STREET was laid out through the Bendall-Hawkins estate, and in 1658–59 was a way of six feet, and later "the lane that runneth up by the land of John Richards"; "lane that leads from the great fore street to the middle back street called Richards Lane, in 1708 "Whitebread Alley" and in 1868 Harris Street. John Richards, who lived here, was noted in his day. He was the son of Thomas, of Dorchester, and was admitted to the church in Boston in 1664. He held the offices of captain in the militia and served in King Philip's war, treasurer of Harvard College 1672–85; judge of the Superior Court, assistant, counsellor and major. In 1682 he was sent to England as agent with Joseph Dudley. In 1654 he married Elizabeth Hawkins-Long-Winthrop, daughter of Captain Thomas Hawkins and widow of Nathaniel Long and Adam Winthrop. She died in 1691, and he married Ann Winthrop, daughter of Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut. April 2, 1694, Sewall notes that "Richards died very suddenly. Very well on Monday, and after falling into an angry passion with his servant, fell into a fit of apoplexy."

CLARKE STREET was also laid out through the Bendall-Hawkins land. In 1712 it was a new street twenty feet wide, between John Richards and Thomas Hutchinson, and for some years it was called either Hawkins or Foster Street; in 1785, Clarke Street. The Rev. Oliver Everett, minister of the New South Church 1782–92, lived on the south side, removing to Dorchester in 1792, where his son, Edward Everett, was born.

Fleet Street was one of those ordered to be laid out in 1636, and for a time had the usual varied names: "Highway that comes up from the waterside by Isaac Cullimore's"; "highway from the waterside to the house of Richard Bennet"; "lane leading down over fore Street to Scarletts wharf." In 1708 it became Fleet Street.

John Freake was one of the early dwellers here. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Clarke, and she married, second, Elisha Hutchinson. In 1675 Freake, with Captain Scarlett, was killed by the blowing up of the deck of a ship. Freake was also an investor in land in other parts of the town.

John Frizell was an inhabitant in the town in 1695. He was a successful merchant and married, in 1698, Dorothy Fowles-Parnell, widow of Francis Parnell, and she married for a third venture Nathaniel Saltonstall. Frizell died in 1723, aged sixty, and Sewall says he had a very great funeral. About 1710 the City of Glasgow, without his seeking it, sent over and presented him with the title of Burgess and Guild brother, as the *Boston News Letter* relates. In 1702 he bought the pasture of Elisha Hutchinson on the southwest side, and also land on the north side.

Daniel Malcolm was also a prominent merchant here, and bought land of the heirs of Elisha Hutchinson, on the north side, in 1753. In 1768 he was among those who resolved not to import English goods, and he led the mob which resisted the seizure of John Hancock's sloop *Liberty,* at Hancock Wharf. He was a true son of liberty and an enemy of oppression, as shown on his gravestone at Copp's Hill, which was riddled with bullets by the British, done in revenge. He died in 1769.

Joab Hunt was a ship joiner and lived in 1792 on the site of the inn "Ship in Distress," on the north side. His

daughter Harriet was one of the first of her sex to practise medicine, and wrote "Glances and Glimpses," giving a picture of her time.

In 1729 James Batter in Fleet Street was near the Union Flag. For a few years Commodore Samuel Tucker lived in a large house with a cupola, on the north side. He was born in Marblehead in 1747, and began his life at sea at the age of seventeen. January 20, 1776, he received from George Washington one of the earliest commissions in the young navy. In 1778 he was ordered to convey Hon. John Adams as envoy to France. His log book on this voyage begins with the words, "Pray God, conduct me safe to France and send me a prosperous cruise." In a eulogy on John Adams in 1862, Judge Sprague said, "The public ship on board which he embarked was commanded by the gallant Commodore Tucker, who took more guns away from the enemy during the Revolution than any other naval commander, and has been far less known and rewarded than his merits deserve." He came to Boston in 1780, but was so genial and popular, and over-generous, keeping open doors, that he was soon obliged to close them, and returned to Marblehead in 1786, and it was not until 1832 that he received a pension from the Government.

North Square was first developed in 1649, when the Second Church was organized; and the first building was finished and the first sermon preached June 5, 1650. At that time it was ordered that the ways about the meeting house be laid out. No doubt these were Sun Court, Moon Street, Garden Court, and Bell Alley (Prince Street), and they received their names in 1708. Until 1798 the square itself was called "Clarke Square," "Frizell Square," and "Market Square," for the market there. November 27, 1676, the first building of the church was

burned in the great fire, and the parish met at Deacon Phillips's on Cross Street, to take measures to build another. This was enlarged in 1693, and January 16, 1776, pulled down by order of General Howe, for fuel. In 1786 the land was sold to Dr. John Lathrop, who built a fine house for his own occupation. In 1779 the New Brick Society united with this, and the name of Second Church was continued. The ministers were John Mayo, 1655–73; Increase Mather, 1664–1723; Cotton Mather, 1685–1728; Joshua Gee, 1723–48; Samuel Mather, 1732–41; Samuel Checkley, Jr., 1768–1816. John Mayo came from England to Barnstable, where he married and where his children were born. In 1656 he lived in the house belonging to Bartholomew Barnard, on the south side of Fleet Street, and then he bought a house on the west side of Hanover Street, between Parmenter and Prince Streets. Increase Mather, his associate, said of him, "He was a blessing to his people and they lived together in love and peace. The church paid his salary to the time of his death, and his funeral expenses, which were 6s for the grave, 6s for the coffin, wine £3.17.10 and gloves £5.15.00." In 1662 his salary was 65 pounds and that of Mather his colleague was 50 pounds.

The church has been called the church of the Mathers, and probably no family in New England has been known as well, father, sons, and grandsons, all in the ministry, and all with such individual characteristics that no two critics agree on their character, except that they were a remarkable family and exerted a more or less important influence in their time, beginning with Richard Mather, who came to Dorchester in 1635, and was the minister there until his death in 1689. He married, in England, Elizabeth Holt, of Bury, Lancashire, and for his second wife Sarah, widow of Rev. John Cotton. Increase was

his youngest son by his first wife, and was born in Dorchester in 1639. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1656, and then went to England to complete his studies, returning in 1661. He was ordained May 27, 1664. In 1662 he married Maria, daughter of Rev. John Cotton, and, second, Ann (Lake), widow of John Cotton. In 1684 he was elected to the presidency of Harvard College and served until 1701, when he was obliged to resign, as the Court passed an order that the president must live in Cambridge, and neither he nor his parishoners would consent to this. He was the first to receive the diploma of doctor of divinity in 1692. His grandson, Samuel Mather, had the honor in 1773. As the ministers were intimately connected with the Court, Mather could not but take an active part in the troubles that arose when Charles II. became king, and his influence with the majority of the people was great, though he had many strong oponents. He was determined in his opposition against Andros, whose friends therefore became his enemies.

In 1688, as there seemed to be no hope of redress from Andros, the people decided to send an agent to England, to lay their grievances before the king, and as Mather held the respect and confidence of the people it was he whom they now chose as their agent. Upon hearing this, the Government determined to prevent his going. He managed to elude the officers who were sent to guard his house, and in disguise went to Charlestown and sailed April 1, 1686. He was faithful and unwearied in the discharge of his trust, and when he found that he could not save the old charter he turned his attention to getting the best terms he could for the new. For his diplomacy in the trying position he won the approbation of his own and succeeding generations.

Pierce, in his "History of Harvard College," says of Increase Mather: "His learning was extensive, his affection lively and strong and he excelled as a preacher; he was diligent, active and resolute in the discharge of the various and important duties which Providence from time to time assigned. He was benevolent and at least one tenth of his income was applied to charity. His manners were those of a gentleman and there was a remarkable gravity in his deportment, which commanded the reverence of those who approached him. His name and character were held in veneration not only by his own but by succeeding generations."

Until the great fire Mather lived in a house belonging to the parish, on the west side of the square, which after passing through various hands was bought by Paul Revere in 1770. In 1681 Mather bought the house on the west side of Hanover Street, between Tileston and North Bennet Streets.

His son, Cotton Mather, was graduated from the college in 1678 and ordained as associate with his father in 1685. He married Abigail Phillips, daughter of Col. John Phillips, of Charlestown. In 1688 he bought a house on the west side of Hanover Street, a little west of Prince Street. He died in 1727–28. As an author he was prolific and wrote on almost every subject in literature. His writings are of value to students, though scarcely palatable to the general public, and by his "Magnalia" he has at least given us much information as to his times.

His son, Samuel Mather, was by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. John Clarke, and was born in 1706, and was of Harvard College in the class of 1723. He married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Hutchinson and sister of the governor. They lived in Moon Street, in a

house which he bought in 1736. Their daughter Hannah married Joseph Crocker, and by her "Recollections" has been of service to antiquarians. Samuel Mather was a colleague with Joshua Gee for nine years, and then, dissatisfaction having arisen, he was dismissed at his own request, and formed a church of his own, and a number of the congregation left with him. A church was built on the west corner of Hanover and North Bennet Streets and while building they worshiped in the North Writing School. The society became extinct on the death of Mather in 1785.

As we have seen, the parish house on the west side of the square came into the hands of Paul Revere in 1770. He was the son of Apollos Rivoire, who came to Boston in 1723, established himself as a goldsmith and changed his name to Paul Revere. He married, in 1729, Deborah Hitchbone, and Paul, Jr., was born in 1734. In the *News Letter* of May 21, 1730, Paul Revere advertised as having removed to the North End, over against Colonel Hutchinson's, which would make his residence on the west side of Hanover Street, between North Bennet and Prince Streets, and it was here that the young Paul was probably born. In 1757 Paul, Jr., married Sarah Orne, and in 1762 he hired a house of Dr. John Clarke. But it is in North Square that his fame as a Revolutionary patriot began. He wrote to the Secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society, January 1, 1798, "In the fall of 1774 and winter of 1775 I was one of upwards of thirty, chiefly mechanics, who formed themselves into a company for the purpose of watching the movements of the British soldiers and gaining every intelligence of the movements of the Tories. We held our meetings at the Green Dragon Tavern." He then relates the circumstances of his famous ride. "I went to the north end of the town where

I kept a boat, and two friends rowed me across Charles river, etc." He sold his house in the square and in 1800 bought a house on the south side of Charter Street, where he died in 1818. His foundry was at the corner of Commercial and Foster Streets.

Next to Revere was the house of Nathaniel Hitchbone, boat builder, and next to him that of Francis Shaw, which he bought in 1754. This was on the corner of Baker's Alley, which extended to the rear of the New Brick Church on Hanover Street. During the siege troops were scattered over the North End, and many houses were occupied by them, and among them that of Shaw. Major Pitcairn was quartered there. The son, Samuel Shaw, entered the army and served through the war and rose to the rank of major. In 1784 he was appointed consul to China, and sailed on the first United States ship to go to Canton. He held the office until his death in 1794. The lot at the corner of the square and North Street belonged to Christopher Stanley, which he and his wife left to Richard and George Bennet, and was bought in 1670–71 by Edmund Mountfort, who married a granddaughter of Nicholas Upshall. His son Jonathan was a physician and apothecary, and the spot was long known as "Mountfort's corner." It was sold by the heirs in 1797.

Sun Court was no doubt one of the ways ordered laid out in 1650, and for a time it was known as the "highway from the waterside to the new Meeting House," and received its name in 1708. John Foster, a wealthy merchant, who took an active part in the revolution of 1689 and was also influential and held responsible positions in the town, bought land in Sun Court and Moon Street in 1684. He married Lydia, daughter of Daniel Turell, and had two daughters. Sarah married Thomas Hutchinson; and Lydia, Edward Hutchinson. Foster married, for

a second wife, Abigail Hawkins-Moore-Kellond, daughter of Capt. Thomas Hawkins and widow of Samuel Moore and Thomas Kellond. In 1717–18 his executors, his two sons-in-law, erected the North Writing School in Tileston Street.

One of the ways near the Meeting House, GARDEN COURT, named in 1708, has become historic on account of the two famous houses of Thomas Hutchinson and William Clarke, both of which have been often described. That of Hutchinson was at the corner of Fleet Street and that of Clarke at the corner of Prince Street, then called Bell Alley. Both gardens extended to Hanover Street. Thomas Hutchinson, who married Sarah Foster, built the house. He was deputy and counsellor, and in 1713 gave the North Grammar School to the town. Here his son Thomas, the governor, was born, and this was the house attacked by the mob, August 26,1765. It was confiscated and bought by Enoch Brown in 1789, the same whose dealing in real estate we shall find in other sections of the town. It was taken down in 1832.

Thomas Hutchinson, the governor, was descended from Wiliam and Anne, and always lived in Boston, where he was born in 1711. After graduating from Harvard College in 1727, he tried business for a time and then gave himself over entirely to public affairs, holding many high positions both in the town and in the legislature. He was lieutenant governor, 1758–71; acting governor, 1760 and 1769–71, when he received his commission as governor. He was ambitious and avaricious. He had great ability, and had his undoubted talents as a writer and speaker been turned for the benefit of his country instead of for the home government, his name would have come down to posterity honored and respected. When the Boston Port Bill went into effect, June 1, 1774, closing

the port to all trade as a punishment for her misdeeds, Hutchinson sailed for England, where he lived in retirement and died in Brompton in 1780. In Boston he lived in his father's house in Garden Court, and also had an estate in Milton. In his leisure moments he sought relaxation from the cares of office in studying the early years of the colony, and his "History of the Colony of Massachusetts" and his "Diary" are still of great value, giving a faithful picture of the times. The mob which destroyed his house and property in 1765 destroyed many valuable papers, but, undismayed, after he left America and was living in England, he finished the work, bringing it down to his own times.

William Clarke, a wealthy merchant and ship owner, was the son of Dr. John Clarke, the second of the name, and bought his estate in 1711, and built the house. In 1756 his son-in-law, Thomas Greenough, conveyed the estate to Sir Charles Henry Frankland. Frankland was a lineal descendant of Oliver Cromwell, and was born in 1716 in India, where his father was governor. He inherited a large fortune and in 1741 was appointed collector of the port of Boston. He also bought a large estate in Hopkinton. His romance with Agnes Surriage is well known, and in 1755 she became his wife. He died in London in 1768.

Moon Street, on the opposite side of the square, has no especial history. It was named in 1708, and has also been called "a continuation of Sun Court." Samuel Mather lived on the southeast side.

Richmond Street was one of those ordered laid out in 1683, a lane to go up from the waterside by John Gallop's, a pole in breadth. It was called, at various times, "Red Lyon Lane," "Proctor's Lane," and, in 1708, "Wood Lane"; in 1824, "Richmond Street." Nicholas Upshall

owned all the land on the north side, John Gallop on the south side, and part of Gallop's came to Timothy Prout, ship carpenter, in 1644. The Prouts were a prominent family. Joseph Prout, son of Timothy, held town office for many years as selectman, clerk, and treasurer. His house was in Richmond Street, and he had a wharf on North Street. Edward Proctor, a tailor, married Elizabeth Cock, granddaughter of Upshall, and they inherited one half of the Red Lyon Inn, and his son Edward kept the Schooner Tavern in Fish Street. His grandson, Edward Proctor, was colonel of the Boston Regiment, and a strong patriot in Revolutionary times.

The next cross street was Board Alley, of which we have spoken as part of John Gallop's land, and then comes Cross Street, which was another of those laid out in 1636, "to go from the waterside up the balke or meare that goes up from the end of John Mylam's house next William Aspinwall's ground and so along to the Mylne cove a rod and a halfe broad." It is often called "John Coney's lane," and in 1708, "Cross Street." John Coney, a cooper by trade, was indentured to John Mylam and in 1649 Mylam assigned him to Capt. Elias Pilgrim for the term of six months. He bought land in 1656–57. John Mylam owned almost all on the northeast side, and in 1648 sold part to John Phillips, biscuit baker, who also bought other land in the vicinity. He built a stone house which stood until 1864, when it was sold by the city, to whom it had been bequeathed in 1851. After the death of Phillips in 1682, the estate was divided and subdivided by his descendants, the Mountjoys, Mortimores, Pullings and others. Gilbert Bant, mariner and merchant, was another large owner on the south side and in Hanover Street and also in other parts of the town.

In 1685 NORTH CENTRE STREET was a passage eleven feet wide, leading from Mill Bridge down to the water, in 1708 called "Paddy's Alley"; also known as "Blake's Alley," "Ball's Alley," and, in 1788, "Centre Street"; in 1834, "North Centre Street." It was laid out through the original land of John Jepson. After a fire in 1767 the passage was made wider.

William Paddy, a skinner and merchant, came to Plymouth in 1635, and was in Boston about 1650. He bought land of Thomas Lake in 1655–56, on the northeast side. In 1665 he was of a company to buy land in State Street, of John Leverett. He died in 1658, age fifty-eight, leaving a wife who was his second venture, and ten children.

As North Street was noted for its taverns, HANOVER STREET may be said to be noted for its churches, five being in or near it. For some years it was laid out only part way. From Mill Bridge to Commercial Street it was part of the field of Christopher Stanley and of others, and part of the land had not been granted to any one. In 1644 "there is 20s allowed to be paid to brother Rawlings in consideration of the highway taken out of his cornfields behind his dwelling house, and Walter Merry to be paid 5s for fencing up at the end of his garden by reason of the highway there." Some of the names given at various times were, "the cross way that leads from the water mills to the waterside between Goodman Douglas and Walter Merry's gardens"; "highway from the common to Mr. Ruck's"; "the great street that runs down to the river"; "Mill Bridge Street"; "the Middle Back Street." In 1708 it was called HANOVER STREET, from Sudbury Street to Mill Bridge, MIDDLE STREET from the bridge to North Bennet Street, and NORTH STREET from North Bennet Street to the

water. This last has occasioned great confusion with the present North Street. In 1824 all was called Hanover Street.

Christopher Stanley owned a large pasture between Hanover, Prince and Salem Streets, and a little east of Charter Street. In 1656 part of that on Hanover Street was bought by Henry Shrimpton and called "Shrimpton's Pasture," and part was bought or inherited by Richard Bennet. Stanley came from England in 1635, aged thirty-two, with wife Susannah. He was a tailor by trade, and died in 1646. He left a large estate, and was the first to bequeath a piece of land to the town for the use of the free school. His widow married William Phillips, and on her death in 1655 left him the greater part of the estate left to her by Stanley. Besides many private bequests she left two houses and land to her servants, Richard and George Bennet.

The New North Church was on the east corner of Clarke Street. In the winter of 1712, seventeen substantial mechanics associated for the purpose of establishing another church. Their first meeting was held at the house of Matthew Butler, in Tileston Street, April 10, 1712. In 1713 they were allowed to erect a timber meeting house, sixty-five by forty-eight by thirty feet, flat roof and battlements, on the west part of the ground commonly known as Major Richards' pasture, west on Hanover Street and south on Clarke Street. It was bought of Thomas Hutchinson in 1712, he having had it from the heirs of John Richards, and it was part of the Bendall-Hawkins estate. In 1717–18 Hutchinson sold them more land. The ministers were John Webb, 1714–50; Peter Thatcher, 1720–21 and 1738–39; Andrew Eliot 1742–78; John Eliot, 1779–1813. The society became extinct in 1863.

The New Brick Church originated in a difficulty respecting the settlement of a colleague with Rev. Mr. Webb of the New North, and November 14, 1719, the discontented members met at the house of Alexander Sears, a shipwright, living on the southeast side of North Street between Sun Court and Fleet Street, and formed a church. The same month they bought land of William and Joseph Robie, on Hanover Street, just east of Richmond Street, and erected a building which was dedicated May 19, 1721. A cock made by Shem Drown was put on the steeple, in derision of Peter Thatcher who had won the place in the New North. It is now on the church of the Good Shepherd in Cambridge. June 27, 1779, the society united with the Old North, taking the name of the Second Church. The ministers were, William Waldron, 1722–27; William Welsteed, 1728–53; Ellis Gray, 1738–53; Ebenezer Pemberton, Jr., 1754–77.

Robert Sandeman, a Scotchman, arrived in Boston October 18, 1764. On the next Sunday he conducted religious services in Mason's Hall, in the Green Dragon Inn in Union Street, and here the congregation continued to hold services until they built a small wooden church at the foot of a lane leading to the mill pond between the two Baptist churches, on Salem Street. April 4, 1773, a fire destroyed their building and they were given the use of the North Latin schoolhouse for a time. A new house was built on the west side of Hanover Street up a passage between Cross and Parmenter Streets, but the society soon died out. The house was let and the meetings dissolved in 1823. October 5, 1785, the schoolhouse lately improved by Mr. Dupe, by the name of the Sandemans Meeting House, was hired by the Town for Master Cheney and called the Middle Street Writing School.

In 1787 Master Cheney was allowed to employ his son as assistant. April 21, 1790, the key was given up to the proprietors, another school having been provided for Mr. Cheney.

The church of Samuel Mather was on the west corner of North Bennet Street. When the society became extinct, on the death of Mather in 1785, the building was sold to the Society of the First Universalists. John Murray came from New York and Philadelphia and preached in the Manufactory Building, on Tremont Street, October 30, 1773. A society was gradually formed, and bought the Mather Meeting House. It became extinct in 1864.

The east corner of North Bennet Street was part of the estate of Richard Bennet, and his heirs sold this lot to Increase Mather in 1681. After passing through various hands after his death, it was purchased by Rev. Andrew Eliot in 1756 and next occupied by his son, Rev. John Eliot. Cotton Mather bought the house a little west of Prince Street and sold it in 1718. John Mayo lived on the west side of Hanover Street between Parmenter and Prince Street.

In December, 1719, George Lynham, who bought a house in 1730 on the northeast side of Parmenter Street, was at the Chest of Drawers in Middle Street. In February, 1727–28, Richard Mortimer, a barber, was at the Sign of the Green Wigg near the Mill Bridge. May 1, 1735, an advertisement says, "to be sold by Mehitable King adjoining the Mill Bridge at the Sign of the King's Arms, best Bohea tea," etc.

Thomas Breedon lived on the southeast corner of Cross and Hanover Streets in a house which he bought in 1660. He was a spy and a traitor to the colony, and Hutchinson says he went to England and complained of the govern-

ment for harboring regicides, and gave information of the presence of Whalley and Goffe in Boston. When he returned from England, he behaved with so much insolence that the General Court committed him to prison and fined him. Afterwards the fine was remitted. It was on this corner that the trumpeter put to rout the King's commissioners in 1664.

In 1664 the King sent a commission to enforce his commands — Col. Richard Nicholls, Sir Robert Carr, Col. George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick. Richard Bellingham was governor, a lawyer skillful and competent but not very popular with the general public. The records of the meetings between the commissioners and the Court are to be found in detail in the colony records. They could reach no agreement, and finally, on May 22, 1665, the commissioners wrote to the General Court, "We shall to-morrow at nine of the clock in the morning at the house of Capt. Thomas Breedon sit to determine the cause of Mr. Thomas Deane and others against the Governor and Company and Joshua Scottow." The Court drew up a declaration and caused it to be openly published in Boston saying, after a long preamble, "We cannot consent with or give our approbation of the proceedings of the above said gentlemen." At eight o'clock on the specified morning a messenger of the General Court took his stand before the house door of Capt. Breedon, who lived at the southeast corner of Hanover and Cross Streets, and proclaimed with sound of trumpet that by taking on themselves the office of magistrates the commission had infringed the charter and thus violated the King's orders and the Court refused their consent to these proceedings. The commissioners met to hold their court, but as the defendant did not appear nothing could be done and they soon left town. They had been sent

to settle the affairs of New England, but were interrupted at Boston with sound of trumpet.

SALEM STREET was laid out in 1666, in part through the land of William Phillips. He had his school fee remitted in consideration of "a hieway laid out from John Farniseeds to the cross highway leading to the Burying Ground" (Charter Sreet). Farniseed owned the land from Hanover Street to the mill pond near Cross Street and part of Salem Street divided his land. Other names of the street were, "street leading from the brick kilns towards Winnissimet Ferry"; the lane leading towards Mrs. Carwithys house"; called "Green Lane" from Prince Street east to Charter Street. In 1708 called Salem Street from Charter to Prince Street, and Back Street from Prince Street to the bridge. All called Salem Street in 1824.

In 1687 Sir William Phipps bought the house at the northeast corner of Charter Street, of Daniel Turell. Born in Maine in 1651 he came to Boston when about eighteen years of age and worked at his trade of ship carpenter. He soon became master of a vessel and followed the sea for some years, and on one of his voyages heard of a Spanish treasure ship that had been sunk. Obtaining knowledge of the spot, with some assistance from England he succeeded in raising the ship and received twenty thousand pounds as his share of the booty, besides being made a knight. He returned to Boston, where he was made high sheriff by Andros, though he knew nothing of law and could scarcely write. He married Mary Spencer-Hull, daughter of Roger Spencer, of Saco, and widow of John Hull, a Boston merchant. She married for her third husband Peter Sargent.

Phipps was in England when appointed the first governor of the province. The new charter was signed by

King William, October 7, 1691, and the following March, Phipps, with Increase Mather and others, sailed for Boston. The most remarkable event in the short time that Phipps was governor was the witchcraft delusion, an epidemic of superstition and panic, which had begun just before the arrival of Phipps and lasted only a few months. Hutchinson wrote that it was "a scheme of fraud and imposture begun by young girls and continued by adults who were afraid of being accused themselves." Soon the General Court intervened, and later Judge Sewall, one of the justices who had sent many to the gallows, publicly acknowledged his fault at a service in the Old South Meeting House. Stoughton, on the other hand, said "he had no reason to repent of what he had done." Phipps was an honest friend to the colony, but his hot temper more than once got him into trouble, especially with the collector of the port, and he became very unpopular. He was recalled in 1694.

Spencer (Bennett) Phipps inherited the estate. He was the nephew of the wife of Sir William, who adopted him and gave him his name. He was Lieutenant Governor, 1753–57, and acting Governor, 1749–53 and 1756–57. No important event occurred during his administration. He died in office in 1757.

In 1745–46 the estate was bought by Thomas James Grouchy, mariner, a noted character, and here he entertained lavishly. He was a merchant and ship owner, and owned wharves on Commercial Street, and at the foot of Copp's Hill. He married Mary Dumaresque in 1741, daughter of Edward Dumaresque, a distiller. In 1758 he conveyed all his property to his father-in-law and left the town. At the north corner of Sheaffe Street was the house of Dr. Samuel Stillman, of the Baptist Church, which he bought in 1773. At the south corner was that

of Thomas Newman which he bought of Jonathan Dwight in 1741. His son John Newman was the organist of Christ Church, and his son Robert, the sexton, was in close sympathy with the mechanics of the North End in the Revolution, and was the one who hung out the lanterns to notify Paul Revere on the night of April 18, 1775.

The printing office of Zachariah Fowle was in Salem Street. Here the *Massachusetts Spy* was first printed. Fowle was the master of Isaiah Thomas, who was at first his partner, but soon dissolved partnership to engage in a larger field himself.

Christ Church on the east side, between Charter and Tileston Streets was organized in 1723, members of King's Chapel and others subscribing to build a Church of England in the north part of the town. The land was bought of Anthony Blount, who had bought it from Nathaniel Henchman, and the church was opened for public worship December 29, 1723. In 1744 a chime of bells, the first in America, was given to them. It was in the steeple of this church that Robert Newman hung the lanterns that warned Revere, waiting on the Charlestown side, that the regulars had started for Concord by water. The steeple was blown down in 1804 and replaced by the present one, by Charles Bulfinch, in 1807. The church was closed during the siege. The ministers were Timothy Cutler, 1723–65; James Greaton, 1759–67; Mather Byles, Jr., 1768–75; Stephen C. Lewis, 1778–84; William Montague, 1786–92; William Walter, 1792–1800. In the church there are many curious treasures, a so-called "Vinegar Bible," where is the misprint of vinegar for vineyard in the parable; a communion set presented by George II. through the influence of Governor Belcher, etc. The story is told that one of the pictures of John Johnston, the portrait painter, was the Sign of the Good Samaritan

painted for Thomas Bartlett, apothecary, with a priest passing by on the other side. This was soon erased, as the portrait and costume of the Rev. William Walter, with his full wig, was lifelike and easily recognized.

Between Prince and Parmenter Streets, on the east side, was the house of Adam Winthrop, the third of the name. Adam, the first, married Elizabeth Hawkins-Long, daughter of Capt. Thomas Hawkins and widow of Nathaniel Long. He lived on North Street (Ship Street), and his widow married, third, in 1654, John Richards. The second Adam Winthrop, who died in 1692, bought this property in 1683–84. His son Adam sold it in 1724–25, as he had bought the estate on the north corner of Tremont and Winter Streets in 1722. John Wells bought the Salem Street estate in 1791.

Rev. John Webb married, in 1715, Frances Bromfield, and married for a second wife Elizabeth Jackson, daughter of Jonathan Jackson. Soon after this marriage they went to live in the house she inherited at the northeast corner of Salem and North Bennet Streets. On the south corner was the house of the Rev. Peter Thatcher, of the New North Church, who bought it in 1734 of the widow of Robert Orange. Previously he lived in Fish Street, between Sun Court and Fleet Street. The executors of Thatcher sold it in 1740 to John Proctor, the schoolmaster, but in 1742–43 he sold it to John Avis, whose family were the owners in 1798.

The Baptists assembled as early as 1665, when a church was organized in Charlestown in May of that year in spite of persecution, but it was not until after 1672 that they were allowed to assemble openly. The church records say, "At a church meeting on February 9, 1679–80 it was unanimously agreed upon by the church to make improvement of the new house built for the ownership

of God and to enter into it on the 15th day of this instant being next First Day." March 8, 1680, the civil authorities caused the door to be nailed up. The second meeting house was built in 1771, but during the siege it was taken by British troops first for barracks and later for a hospital. In 1791 it was enlarged. It was situated in STILLMAN STREET, on the mill pond, which in 1692 was an alley from the street to the Baptist church, and sometimes called "Baptist Alley." The ministers were, Thomas Gould, 1665–75; John Russell, 1675–80; John Miles, 1683–84; John Emms, 1684–99; Ellis Callendar, 1708–18; Elisha Callendar, 1718–38; Jeremiah Condy, 1739–64; Samuel Stillman, 1765–1807.

The first meetings of the Second Baptist Church were held in the house of James Bound in Sheaffe Street from October 3, 1742, to June 3, 1745, and then were held in the North Writing School in Tileston Street, where John Proctor, Jr., one of the congregation, was usher. July 15, 1745, they bought land of Proctor's father in BALDWIN PLACE, on the mill pond, and built the church. It was a wooden building forty-five by thirty feet. It was enlarged in 1789 and 1797 and taken down in 1810. The ministers were Ephraim Bound, 1743–65; John Davis, 1770–72; Isaac Skillman, 1773–87; Thomas Gair, 1788–90; Thomas Baldwin, 1791–1825. July 24, 1807, the First and Second societies came to an agreement with the town as abuttors on the pond.

Capt. Robert Gray, mariner, bought a house on the west side, near the creek, and his land extended to the pond. He was the first to carry the United States flag around the world, and on his return in 1790 he was received with distinguished honors by General Lincoln, collector of the port, and by Governor Hancock. He married Martha, daughter of Silas Atkins.

There were four cross streets between Hanover and Salem streets. David Robertson, mariner, bought land of Samuel Shrimpton in 1699, a part of the original Stanley pasture, and in 1717 WEBSTER AVENUE is called his new alley; later, "Roberts Lane" and "Hills Alley," and in 1855 "Webster Avenue." The story goes that when the illumination took place in celebration of peace after the war of 1812, the inhabitants put candles in their windows, and then went out to see what others were doing. The candles burned low and set fire to the houses and all were consumed. John Manley, who held the first naval commission issued by Washington in 1775, and commanded the *Lee,* making many important captures, lived in Webster Avenue and his land extended to Tileston Street. He died in 1793.

Richard Bennet, who called himself a yeoman, and was accepted as a townsman in 1640–41, owned all the land in this neighborhood, which was inherited from Stanley and his wife. Both Tileston Street and North Bennet Street were laid out through his pasture.

In 1704 TILESTON STREET was a lane twenty feet wide, laid out through the land of Susannah Love, the only daughter of Richard Bennet and wife of John Love, mariner. In 1708 it was named Love Street, but was not cut through to Salem Street until 1733–34, when Jonathan Loring and Jonathan Jackson deeded to the town a strip of land from Salem to Love Street for a highway in continuation of Love Street. It was also called "Writing School Street" and "North Writing School Street" and in 1821, "Tileston Street." In 1717–18 Thomas and Edward Hutchinson, executors of John Foster, erected a free writing school, and the town voted that a part of the land bought of Susannah Love should be applied for that purpose. The schoolmasters were, Jeremiah Condy,

1719–31; John Proctor, 1731–42–3; Zachariah Hicks, usher, 1732–3–42 and master, 1742–3–61; Abiah Holbrook, usher, in 1742; John Procter, Jr., usher, 1743–54; John Tileston, usher, 1754–61, master 1761–1826; James Carter, assistant, 1761–68; William Doll, usher, 1768–77; Joseph Carroll, assistant, 1778; Nathan Webb, assistant, 1783. October 1789, it was voted that the schoolhouse in Love Street be continued for the North Writing School, and the North Latin School nearly contiguous be annexed to it in order to accommodate writing scholars. May 11, 1791, it was voted to erect a new schoolhouse at the North End.

North Bennet Street was laid out by order of the will of Richard Bennet through his pasture in 1696, to be laid out for a highway of twenty-four feet (between the house of Increase Mather and the house formerly of Richard Bennet). In 1708 it was called Bennet Street, at times School Street. In 1713, Bennet Avenue, "lately laid out by William Brown," was six feet wide; in 1800, called "School Alley"; in 1901, taken into the playground.

The North Latin or Grammar School was presented to the town by Capt. Thomas Hutchinson, father of the Governor. March 10, 1711–12, the town voted thanks to him "for as much as he has offered at his own charge to build a schoolhouse for the north end of the town," and in May the committee selected a site between Bennet and Love Streets, fifty-one feet in breadth and one hundred feet in length from Bennet to Love Street, which they bought of Susannah Love. The schoolmasters were Recompence Wadsworth, who lived only a few months, 1713; John Barnard, 1713–18; Peleg Wiswel, 1719–67; Jonathan Helver, usher, 1738–41–2; Samuel White, usher, 1741–2–45; (discharged, as the school was small and none needed); Ephraim Langdon, usher, 1758–65;

Josiah Langdon, usher, 1765–67; Samuel Hunt, Jr., master, 1767–75. The school was closed during the siege and reopened in 1779, with William Bently, master, 1779–80; Aaron Smith, master, 1780–81; Nathan Davis, master, 1781–89, when the school was discontinued and annexed to the North Writing School.

Thomas Lee lived on the southwest side, between Salem Street and Bennet Avenue and here it is said that the discontented members of the New North Church met when considering the appointment of Peter Thatcher. Isaac Harris bought the house in 1815, and lived here until his death in 1869. He was the son of Samuel Harris, the mast maker, who in 1869 carried the mastmakers' flag in the procession in honor of Washington. The younger Harris was one of the boys who were ranged along the mall through which Washington was to pass on horseback. Each boy had a quill pen in his left hand, and was to take off his hat with the other. The story goes that Harris agreed with the boy next to him that as soon as they made their bow they would stroke their pens on the President's boot. They did it successfully, and kept their pens. This may have been some other boy, and it would be interesting to know if the pens are still in existence, that the truth might be vouched for. The same stories are often told of various people, so that it is difficult to know what should come under the head of strictly historical facts. It is always a temptation to insert a good story. Harris was one of the six boys to receive the first Franklin medal in 1792. Benjamin Franklin left one hundred pounds to the Boston free schools for the purchase of medals to stimulate and reward application. Those who have obtained them are justly proud of their possession. In 1810 Isaac Harris saved the Old South Meeting House, when there was a fire in the neighbor-

hood, by climbing on to the roof and using buckets which were passed to him. He was public-spirited, held town office and was a representative in the legislature. He kept up his business of mast and spar maker in his yard off Commercial Street.

Next to Harris on the west side was the house of Captain John Charnock, which was sold in 1759 to John Leach, a famous teacher of mathematics, who lived here till his death in 1799. He married Sarah Coffin, sister of John Tileston's wife, and had seventeen children. He opened a private school on North Street, where he taught navigation and civil engineering. A story is told of him, that one day he appeared in a new hat, his old one having served him many years, and his pupils chalked on the fence, "Master Leach has got a new hat." The good-natured master wrote under it, "and it is paid for." He was a strong patriot, and it became known that he corresponded with friends of John Wilkes, the famous English agitator. June 29, 1775, he was arrested, his papers taken, and he was in gaol ninety-seven days. Among his fellow-prisoners were James Lovell, the son of the master of the Latin School, and Peter Edes. His journal tells of the happenings at that time. Edes also kept a journal, and entered the important events of the day.

The house next east of Harris's was that of Simeon Skillings, who bought it in 1794. He with his brother Samuel, were the ablest wood carvers of their time. Capt. John Howe lived after 1800 on the same side nearer Hanover Street. He was a noted commander and had a powerful voice which served him well at sea. The story goes that once, returning from a voyage, he arrived at Hancock Wharf, where he was met by friends, and asked them how they knew he was coming. A friend replied, "We only heard you whisper outside the light."

Prince Street in 1643 was a highway reserved through the mill field, "two rods wide from the west corner of Mathew Chaffee's to the windmill as directly as the land will bear," and in 1650 it was "ordered that a highway of two rods in breadth shall be preserved by William Phillips in the field that was Mr Stanley's, and so to the ferry point at Charlestown, leading into the crossway that leads from the water mills unto the waterside between Goodman Douglass and Walter Merry's gardens (Hanover Street), and until buildings be erected there, gates and stiles may suffice." It was also called "highway passing from Boston to the house of William Copp," and "highway from Centry Haven to the new Meeting House." In 1684 Black Horse Lane was first mentioned. This is said to have been named for an inn, but no inn of that name has thus far been found in the records. In 1708, named Prince Street, and that part between Hanover and North Streets called Bell Alley. Prince Street was extended through Bell Alley in 1833. After the building of the bridge to Charlestown in 1785, Prince Street became a thoroughfare, taking part of the traffic which heretofore came through Roxbury and over the neck. Centre Haven was the land by the mill pond next the water mills at the foot of Prince Street. In 1708 it was "now used for a landing over Charles River."

Joshua Gee was the son of Peter Gee, a fisherman who lived on Fish Street (North Street). He married Elizabeth Harris, by whom he had ten children, and, secondly, Elizabeth Thatcher, as we have seen when he bought a burial lot for his mother-in-law, of Samuel Sewall. Gee was a shipwright and a large owner of land, having bought all the land between Charter, Snow Hill, and Prince Streets and the water, of the heirs of Thomas Broughton. This was inherited by his son, the Rev. Joshua Gee. In 1760

VERNON PLACE, IN THE REAR OF CHARTER STREET
THE CLOUGH HOUSE, STILL STANDING

the estate at the corner of Lafayette Avenue was the dower of Sarah, widow of Joshua Gee. Thomas Adams owned it later, and in 1815 it was bought by William Gray, the large ship owner.

LAFAYETTE AVENUE was a passage in 1758, and named in 1828. THATCHER STREET in 1697 was a highway from the lower end of Black Horse Lane to the north water mills, and was at times called Snow Hill Street. In 1723 Mrs. Patience Copp, widow of David Copp, Jr., innholuer, advertised a double house on Prince Street, "enquire at the sign of the Plume and Feathers."

John Tileston, the schoolmaster, was a tenant in the house at the west corner of Margaret Street and lived here until his death. He was the son of John and Rebecca (Fowle) Tileston, and was born February 27, 1734–35. He was usher at the North Writing School under Zachariah Hicks, 1754–61, when he became master, and there he remained until his death in 1826. In 1760 he married Lydia Coffin, but left no descendants. He never gave up the cocked hat and powdered wig, and was a noted character in the town. Edward Everett, speaking of him at the dedication of the Eliot schoolhouse, December 22, 1859, said: "For myself, I shall ever feel grateful to the memory of Master Tileston for having deprived me in my early life to all claim to distinction which rests upon writing a hand which nobody can read. He taught the old-fashioned hand-writing without flourishes. The schoolhouse was a wooden building of two stories, the reading school in one story and the writing school in the other. Pupils of both sexes attending from April to October, and boys only in winter."

In 1727 Richard Sherwin sold the house at the north corner of Bennet Avenue to John Adams, and David Orrak bought it in 1737. His heirs sold to John Thoreau

in 1705. The next house was that of William Copp, and in 1728 the residence of John Thoreau, great grandfather of Henry Thoreau, the writer of Concord. He bought of the Orrak family, and lived here until he removed to Concord. In 1732 Alexander Forsyth, grocer, advertised at the Sign of the Two Jarrs and Four Sugar Loaves on Prince Street between Salem Street and Bennet Avenue. July 19, 1733, books were to be sold by Mr. Francis Skinner at Mr. Pope's Head at the corner of Prince Street, leading to Charlestown ferry.

Parmenter Street was a highway in 1661–62, sometimes called "the street that leads towards the lime kilns," and "Hughes Lane," after Dr. William Hughes, who lived here. In 1800 it was named Richmond Street and in 1870 Parmenter Street.

Charter Street in 1654–55 was the highway to Thomas Ruck's house, also called "street from the new Meeting House to Charles River," or "to the ferry way," and "way to the north burying place," and "highway to the mansion house of the late William Phipps." In 1708 Charter Street, presumably in memory of Sir William Phipps, who brought over the new charter. In 1686 John Baker had a large pasture in Charter, Salem, and Unity Streets. Nathaniel Woodward, caulker, bought land of Newman Greenough in 1648 at the northwest corner of Greenough Alley, which remained in the family until after 1800. Fortesque Vernon, mariner and merchant, bought the house between Greenough Alley and Vernon Place in 1758, and it is about the only old gambrel-roof house with overhanging eaves left in the town. One with overhanging eaves is in Sun Court Street, corner of North Street, and there is the Paul Revere house in North Square. William Snelling, a physician, bought land of Thomas Baker in 1661–2 on the west side, between Han-

over and Unity Streets. In 1660 the town paid him 54s. for physic administered to Robert Higgins.

There were five ways between Charter and Commercial Streets. In 1673–74 JACKSON AVENUE was a passage of five feet wide from Commercial Street to the house of Sampson Shoare. In 1708 it was called Sliding Alley. In 1719 "Sliding Alley which hath lain open for upwards of thirty years, Benjamin Williams hath lately shut up, and the neighbors protest." In 1837 it was called Jackson Avenue. LIME ALLEY was named in 1708, now incorporated in the playground. It was a highway in 1666. FOSTER STREET was Guttridges or Goodrich Alley in 1725; in 1741, Foster Lane. HENCHMAN STREET in 1674–75 was a cartway of ten feet laid out by Daniel Henchman. In 1699 it was called Declination Alley, and in 1708 Henchman Street. Daniel Henchman was a schoolmaster for a few years, 1666–71, and then became a merchant. He was one of the captains in King Philip's war. In 1671 he was granted leave to wharf before his land in Commercial Street, near the ferry. GREENOUGH LANE in 1698 was the lane going down to the yard of the late William Greenough. In 1708 John Greenough represented to the town that an alley lately named Greenough Alley "is his own property and for his private use." UNITY STREET was part of Bennet's pasture. In 1710–11 a new street was laid out by Ebenezer Clough, Solomon Townsend, and Mathew Butler, in Bennet's pasture. In 1717–18 called Clough Street and 1733 Unity Street. Benjamin Franklin owned the house which came to him from Richard Dowse, the second husband of his sister Elizabeth, who had it from her first husband, Joseph Berry, who died in 1719. Franklin allowed his two sisters to live here. There was thirty-five years difference in their ages, and they did not live happily together, which gave occasion

for a letter from Franklin to the younger sister urging the duty of forbearance.

Commercial Street. In the Book of Possessions the estates were on the river and bay. In 1642 Walter Merry was ordered to leave open "the highway upon the seabank over which he hath built a roof." In 1650, "ordered that there shall be a way of a rod broad by the water side from the Battery to Charlestown ferry place." In 1708, called "Lyn Street" from the Battery to the ferry, and "Ferry way" from there to the mill stream (Prince Street). In 1834, all called Commercial Street. After the Revolution there was great desolation in Lyn Street, and it was widened. It was noted for its shipyards, and many famous ships and men of war have been built along its water front. Pemberton says, in 1794: "Shipbuilding was formerly carried on at upwards of twenty-seven dockyards in the town at one and the same time. In one of the yards twelve ships have been launched in twelve months. Many of the ships built here were sent directly to London with naval shores, whale oil, etc., and to the West Indies with fish and lumber. About 1750, when paper money was suppressed in the colony, the sale of ships lying in England on account of the owners here occasioned a great loss. Few ships were built here, and ship building gradually declined. Vessels were built in country towns not far from where the lumber grows." The shipyard of Joshua Gee was at the foot of Copp's Hill, which was owned by Silas Atkins in 1764. The first war ship was built at the yard of Benjamin Goodwin at Hudson's Point, which wharf he bought in 1768. It later became Tilly's Wharf. Goodwin also kept a bakehouse and blacksmith shop, and lived opposite his wharf on the corner of Charter Street. The famous ship *Constitution* was built by Edmund Hartt at his wharf, now

UNITY STREET

Showing on the right the house owned by Benjamin Franklin

called "Constitution Wharf," which he bought in 1786. He lived opposite his yard, between the Battery and Hanover Street. He bought the yard and house of Abiel Ruddock, and it was originally Thornton's ship-yard. Thornton was a son-in-law of Walter Merry. The *Constitution* was launched in 1797. Isaac Harris was apprenticed at this yard and the Skilling brothers carved the figure-head and ornaments of "Old Ironsides." The ship-yard of William Gray, familiarly called "Billy Gray," one of the largest ship owners in the world, was between Prince Street and the Point.

The Globe Tavern was on the northeast corner of Hanover Street, the original possession of William Douglas, but not mentioned as a tavern until 1741, when it appears in the town records. The property was then owned by the Greenough family. In 1651 Thomas Ruck, innkeeper, mortgaged his house called "The Swan," near the ferry. The Sign of the Logwood Tree was on the south side, between North and Hanover Streets. Joseph Parmenter bought house and land in 1671–72, and in 1734–35 his sister Hannah Emms, widow, sold to John Read the house known as the Sign of the Logwood Tree. It had been improved as a tavern many years. In 1732 Joseph Pearce petitions to remove his license "from the house where he lives, the Sign of the Logwood Tree in Lynn Street, to the house near Scarletts wharf at the Sign of the Queen's Head."

In 1792 Paul Revere had his foundry on the south corner of Foster Street.

SECTION II

GOVERNMENT AND BUSINESS CENTRE

THIS section extends from the mill bridge west to Sudbury Street, the estates on Hanover Street reaching the mill pond, then along the east side of Court and Tremont Streets to School Street, down School and Milk Streets to the Cove. It was the principal part of the town, the business section, and the seat of the government. Therein were the Dock, the First Church, the Market Place, — where later the merchants met "on change," the Prison, the Burying Place, and the School. The people in the early days lived over their shops, and here warehouses were numerous.

There was a marked division between the North End and the South End, which at the time of which we are writing was intensified by the boys, who formed themselves into two parties, the same as in the legislature. These were known as the North-enders and the South-enders. Pope's day was, according to an old English custom, celebrated on the 5th of November, the anniversary of the gunpowder plot. The rivals took occasion to celebrate it here something after the manner of the carnival in Rome, with extravagances and burlesque, and attended with the accustomed noise and hilarity. James Otis was at one time employed by the inhabitants, when their patience was exhausted by broken windows, and general damage to the property, and the boys were brought into court. Otis described it as an annual frolic, undertaken without malice. Begun in all seriousness the

custom degenerated ino a turbulent frolic and a trial of strength between the two parties. Each party had a pope, and each had a pageant representing the pope and the devil, and political characters who were unpopular were generally caricatured. Each paraded in the part of the town not its own, and in the evening met in Union Street, where a struggle with fists, sticks, and stones ensued, the object being to capture the pope of the other side. If the south won, the pope was carried to the Common and burned, and if the north won, it was carried to Copp's Hill. Taking advantage of the Stamp Act troubles, some of the principal men of the town suggested a union of the rivals, and this was carried out with great ceremony, November 5, 1765. Mr. Mackintosh, of the south, and Mr. Smith, of the north, appeared in military habits, with small canes resting on their left arms, and music in front and flank. They met at the Liberty Tree and paraded the streets together, and finally burned both popes. But it was not a lasting friendship, and there was not a final peace until in 1774 when the patriots saw danger in this rivalry among themselves, and Hancock gave the leaders a handsome dinner at the Green Dragon Tavern, and asked them for their country's sake to lay aside their animosity. His efforts met with success, the company shook hands, and thereafter the custom was broken, and the celebration became a thing of the past.

Hanover Street between Court Street and Mill Bridge had the usual variety of names before it received the name of Hanover Street in 1708. It was called "Houchins Lane," "the way leading out of the town of Boston to the water mill," "the broad street," "the town street," "lane by the name of the back street leading from the Mill Bridge to the upper part of Prison Lane,"

"the long street called Mill Street leading from the ferry as high up in the town as to the house formerly Jeremiah Houchins."

Thomas Marshall, shoemaker, had a house and half acre for a garden on the southwest corner of Hanover and Marshall Streets. He is first mentioned February 1635–36, when he was chosen to keep the ferry to Charlestown. In 1636 Hanover and Union Streets were to be laid out by his house. He was selectman in 1636, and in that year was considered one of the richer inhabitants, and gave 6s. 8d. towards the school fund. In 1692 part of his estate was bought by Thomas Child, painter. He placed the coat of arms of the ancient guild of painters, granted in 1486, on his house, and above the shield, "T.K." (Thomas and Katherine his wife) "1701. amor et obedientia." These arms are still to be seen on a new building, built on the site. The stone which was the grinder of the paint mill stands on a fragment of the trough, just behind the house on Marshall Street. A local antiquarian said that the owner of an ale shop near by in 1737 had the present inscription, "Boston Stone," engraved upon it in imitation of the London stone. Sewall records, November 10, 1706:

> This morning
> Thomas Child the painter died,
> Tom Child hath often painted death
> But never to the life before,
> Doing it now he is out of breath,
> He paints it once and paints no more.

The Blue Ball, on the west corner of Union Street, was first owned by James Everell, shoemaker, and in 1673 bought by Willian Stoughton; this was inherited by his niece, Mehitable Cooper. In 1711 it was sold to Josiah Franklin, and is noted as the boyhood home of Benjamin

Franklin. The widening of the street obliterates the exact spot.

William Stoughton was the son of Colonel Israel Stoughton, commander of the American forces in the Pequot War. He was born in Dorchester in 1631, and always lived there, though he was largely interested in real estate in Boston. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1650, and was educated for the ministry, but declined all offers to be a settled minister and entered public life, where he held many responsible offices and was the first chief justice under the new charter. He was appointed lieutenant governor in 1692, and served until his death in 1701, being active governor from 1694. He was a stern Puritan and indifferent to popular favor. His time was chiefly occupied with the wars with the French and their allies, the Indians.

Benjamin Hallowell, the third of the name, lived between Union and Elm Streets on the southeast side. He bought the house in 1759 and it was confiscated in 1779, and sold to John Coffin Jones, who also bought other estates in the neighborhood. Hallowell married Mary Boylston, the daughter of Thomas. He was the royal comptroller of customs, and his house was ransacked by the mob August 26, 1765. He removed to Jamaica Plain, and went to Halifax with the army in 1776 with a family of seven. William Tailer lived at the southwest corner of Elm Street, a house which he bought in 1666–67. He married Rebecca Stoughton, daughter of Israel Stoughton, of Dorchester. He was a suicide in 1682, mourned by all, for he was a universal favorite, and held in high esteem for the fidelity and honor with which he discharged his public trusts. Andros lived with his widow Rebecca, and August 28, 1699, Lord Bellomont wrote to the Lords of Trade, and said he "pays one hundred pounds a year for

a house besides the charge for a stable. There is a very good house plot where Sir Edmund Andros lived in the best part of the town, etc." Edward Lyde bought Tailer's house in 1701–2.

Andros came of a good family, had high connections, and was born in London in 1637. As a friend of the Duke of York, it was natural that when York ascended the throne as James II he should receive the appointment in the colonies. He arrived in Boston Harbor, Sunday, December 19, 1686, and the next day landed at Long Wharf, where he was met by the merchants and the militia and was escorted to the town house where his commission was read. Sewall says he was in a scarlet coat, laced, and his suite also came in scarlet. He was unpopular from the first, and followed his master the king, in trying to oppress the people. He made many laws which struck at their rights, and suppressed fasts and thanksgivings, and every remonstrance against grievances was considered as treason. The most serious of his acts was his attack on the land titles, his method of raising taxes, and the establishment of the Church of England.

The people resisted these oppressions, and it needed but a spark to kindle the flame and arouse the people. This came when John Winslow brought the news on his arrival from the island of Nevis that the Prince of Orange had landed in England. April 18, 1689, the people took the matter into their own hands. It was on Thursday, the day of the weekly lecture at the First Church, when people of the neighboring towns were wont to be among the hearers. Soon there was a rumor that men were collecting at the north as well as the south end of the town. About nine o'clock the drums beat and an ensign was set up on the beacon on Beacon Hill to warn the country. Capain George, of the *Rose* frigate,

SALUTATION STREET, WEBSTER AVENUE, TILESTON STREET

then in the harbor, was arrested and secured in Mr. Colman's house, and Captain Hill marched his company up State Street, escorting the magistrates of the old court, who conferred in the Council chamber, and at noon a declaration of rights was read from the balcony on the eastern side of the town house. Meantime, Randolph, Bullivant, and others of the governor's party, had been arrested and Andros had taken refuge in Fort Hill. Here he was summoned to surrender by a company under John Nelson, and was taken under guard to the town house, and from there to the house of his treasurer, John Usher, on the northwest corner of State and Devonshire Streets. He was finally sent to England.

John Nelson lived just beyond between Elm and Court Streets in a house he bought in 1681–82. He married Elizabeth Tailer, daughter of William and Rebecca. He took a prominent part in the overthrow of Andros, and was one of the Council of Safety in 1689, but, not having a prominent part in the new government, he went to Nova Scotia. He was taken prisoner by the French, suffered many vicissitudes in prison in France for two years, and was released at the Peace of Ryswick. He finally, after ten or twelve years' absence, returned to his family and died in 1734, aged eighty-one, only a few weeks after the death of his wife. He was a nephew of Sir Thomas Temple.

On the northwest side of Hanover Street, on the southwest corner of Mill Creek, was the property of Bartholomew Cheever, which he acquired as early as 1653, and which is still in the possession of the family. By the will of William Downs Cheever, in 1788, it went to his daughter Elizabeth, and she gave it to Dr. George C. Shattuck in 1827.

On the west corner of Portland Street Edward Cricke bought a house in 1685, which his widow, Deborah Cricke, sold in 1705 to Thomas Gwin, innholder, as the house commonly known as the "Half Moon." Then came the house of Samuel Ravenscroft, which he bought in 1687 and sold in 1691–92 to Gregory Sugar. Ravenscroft was one of the founders of King's Chapel, and one of those imprisoned for sympathy with Andros. He went to England soon after.

The Rev. Benjamin Colman lived in the house on the site of the present American House, on the north side of Hanover Street, west of Portland Street, which he bought in 1747. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1692. He then went to England, where he met with many adventures, being captured by a French pirate and cast into prison in France; but was soon set at liberty and went to England, where he preached in various places. When the Brattle Square Church was formed, his friends wrote to him urging him to accept the pastorate, and he arrived in Boston in November, 1699. The church was opened for the first time December 24, 1699. It met with much opposition from other churches on account of its manifesto, or confession of faith, especially from the Mathers and Rev. James Allen of the First Church. Colman received the degree of D.D. from Glasgow, and for fifty years was an overseer of Harvard College. He was asked to become its president, but, as he met with opposition in the House, where he was not popular, he declined the honor. He was influential in the Council chamber, where, as his biographer (Turell) says, "He was a good master of address and carried all the politeness of a court about him, and he respected the majority." Some thought he interfered too much in secular matters. He was employed by the Court in preparing addresses for

important occasions. His son-in-law, Ebenezer Turell, who married his daughter Jane, wrote of him, "His form was spare and slender, but of a stature tall, erect and above the common height; his complexion fair and delicate; his aspect and mien benign and graceful, and his whole appearance amiable and venerable." Dr. Barnard, in a "Sketch of New England Ministers," writes, "A most gentlemanly man of polite aspect and conversation, very extensive erudition, great devotion of spirit and behavior, a charming and admired preacher, extensively serviceable to the college and country, whose works breathe his exalted and devoted spirit."

Peter Chardon bought the house in 1752, and here Dr. Joseph Warren was a tenant in 1775.

At the north corner of Court Street was the Orange Tree Inn. The land was first granted to Edmund Jackson. Bozoon Allen bought it in 1678, and in 1700 he conveyed to Francis Cook the "Orange Tree Inn." It remained with his heirs until after 1798. In that year it was unoccupied. In 1712 Jonathan Wardell, who married Frances Cook, was licensed, and his wife from 1724 to 1746. In 1716 and later it was the starting place for the stage coach for Newport.

On the south corner was Concert Hall. According to the Book of Possessions, Jeremiah Houchin had his house and garden here, and tan yard. After passing through several hands, Gilbert and Louis Deblois bought it in 1749. In 1798 it was owned by John Amory, and James Vila was the occupier. He had been a tenant, and was licensed as an innkeeper for some years. In the beginning of the century there came to be a demand for public concerts, other than sacred music, and in 1731 there appeared an advertisement of the first publicly announced concert in America, "to be performed on sundry instru-

ments at Mr. Pelham's great room, being the house of the late Dr. Noyes near the Sun Tavern, Dock Square." Four such concerts were announced the following year, and in 1744 more were held in Faneuil Hall. In 1733 and 1736 Mr. Deblois advertised concerts in Wings Lane. In 1754 Gilbert Deblois, organist at King's Chapel, with his brother Louis, built Concert Hall. Their shop, the Crown and Comb, was on the ground floor, and the concert room above. For nearly a century it was a musical rendezvous, and it was not demolished until 1869, when Hanover Street was widened. Concerts began at six o'clock, and the tickets were two shillings. The hall was also used for meetings of the Grand Masons and other societies. Governor Hancock gave a grand ball here in honor of Count D'Estaing and the officers of his fleet, in 1778.

There is a group of narrow streets between Union and Blackstone Streets, east of Hanover Street, which are historically famous as well as among the most curious in the city at the present time. In 1652 Thomas Marshall gave "a hieway through his grounds, relinquished later, but finally laid out," and this was the origin of Marshall Street. On this narrow street lived Ebenezer Hancock, a younger brother of the governor, and deputy paymaster of the Continental army. August, 1778, Count D'Estaing arrived with his fleet, bringing French silver crowns with which to pay the wages of our army, long in arrears. Ebenezer Hancock bought the house of his brother John in 1785. This house is also on Creek Square, and on this lane there still remains a row of brick houses built by John Hancock, who bought almost all the land on the northeast side of the Square in 1764. In 1665 Creek Square was "part of the mill creek that runs between Scottows land and that of Samuel Bennet," in 1677 "the lane that Thomas Marshal laid out leading down to the

dock." Joshua Scottow's dock was later Ballantine's Dock. In 1708 it was called Creek Square. In 1678 MARSH LANE was "the lane that leads from the street [Union Street] to the warehouse of William Browne and George Curwin," in 1708, Marsh Lane. SALT LANE in 1699 was "a highway from the street [Union Street] to James Russel's land"; in 1798, Salt Lane. At the end of Marshall Street on Union Street, is the old so-called "Capen House." Thomas Stoddard bought it in 1742 and his daughter Patience, with her husband, Hopestill Capen, inherited it. Here in the autumn of 1769 Benjamin Thompson of Woburn was apprenticed to Hopestill Capen. He was at one time on the side of the colony, but he turned loyalist, and was sent to England, but returned to America. After the war he was knighted, and entered the service of the Elector of Bavaria, who made him a count, and he took the title of Rumford, from the town in New Hampshire where he lived for a time, and which later became Concord. He left a large bequest to Harvard College. This corner is also interesting in connection with the *Massachusetts Spy,* which from 1771 to 1775 was printed by Isaiah Thomas at the south corner of Marshall Lane, whose motto on the paper was: "Open to all parties but influenced by none." In spite of this, Thomas was a strong patriot, and soon took his press to Cambridge until better times came to Boston.

UNION STREET was ordered laid out in 1636, and was called by various names, "street that goes to the pond," "street to the dock," "Goodman Matson's lane," "Fore street leading to Starr Tavern"; in 1708, "Union Street." The part north of Hanover Street was often known as Green Dragon Lane. The conduit, a large reservoir twelve feet square and covered with planks, was erected in 1649 at the corner of Union and North Streets, and

William Tyng gave the company leave to find a spring or well in his pasture and to lay pipes. It was built to supply fresh water to the families in the neighborhood and to be used in case of fire. Springs and pumps were in all parts of the town, but this was the first attempt at water works.

The most noted building on Union Street was the Green Dragon Tavern, on the west side, north of Hanover Street. According to the Book of Possessions, James Johnson owned three fourths of an acre on the mill pond, and the estate which separated him from Hanover Street was owned by John Davis. In 1646 Johnson deeded his lands to Thomas Marshall, and Marshall to Thomas Hawkins, baker. In 1645 Davis had sold his land to John Trotman, whose wife Katharine the same day conveyed to Thomas Hawkins. Hawkins mortagaged the property to Rev. Thomas Thatcher, whom we have seen married the widow Sheaffe, and her daughter Mehitable married her cousin, Samson Sheaffe. The mortgage was assigned to him, and he took possession January, 1671–72. The next year he sold part to John Howlett (see Star Tavern), and the western part, known as the "Baker's Arms," to William Stoughton. Stoughton died in 1701, and this estate fell to his niece, Mehitable, wife of Captain Thomas Cooper. She later married Peter Sargent, and took for a third husband Simeon Stoddard. In 1743 her son, the Rev. William Cooper, conveyed the brick dwelling called the Green Dragon Tavern to Dr. William Douglass. On the division of the estate of Douglass, this came to his sister, Catharine Kerr, who in 1765 conveyed to the St. Andrew's Lodge of Free Masons. In 1798 it was described as "a brick dwelling, three stories, thirty-nine windows, with stable, value $3000." Exactly when the name was changed from Baker's Arms to Green

Dragon we do not know. Hawkins died about 1680, and his widow married John Stebbins and continued the business. In 1714 William Patten, late of Charlestown, "petitions to sell strong drink as an innholder at the Green Dragon in the room of Richard Pullen who hath quitted his license there." In 1723 Lately Gee advertised good ship bread at the Baker's Arms. He bought this house in 1720, just west of Portland Street, and sold it in 1726. He was licensed here in 1723.

The Star Tavern was on the northwest corner of Union and Hanover Streets, next to the Green Dragon. Sheaffe sold land to John Howlett as above. In 1676 Susannah, wife of Howlett, conveyed to Andrew Neale in the absence of her husband, from whom she had a power of attorney. In 1709–10 the heirs of Neale deeded to John Borland "the house by the name of the Star, now occupied by Stephen North and Charles Salter." John Borland, Jr., inherited in 1727, and in 1787 Jonathan Simpson and wife Jane (Borland) deeded to William Frobisher, and he and Thomas Dillaway occupied it in 1798, when it was "a wooden house, two stories, twenty-eight windows, valued at $3000." In 1699 the Star Inn is mentioned, and in 1700 it was known as the "Star Ale House." March 1719–20, Richard Pullen was at the Sign of the Star, where a woman's time was for sale. In 1722 John Thing was licensed, and here he died two years later. In 1737 it was called the house "formerly the Star Tavern."

Link Alley was a back lane leading from the Star Tavern to the mill. It was known at the time of the Book of Possessions, and called Link Alley in 1708. It is now covered with buildings.

On the west side of Union Street, south of Hanover Street, in 1663 John Button deeded to Edmund Jacklin the house known as the Blue Bell, and part of his land

near the corner of North Street was bought by William Harrison in 1679, of whom Sewall writes, "Aug. 5, 1686, William Harrison is buried, which is the first I know of buried with the Common Prayer Book in Boston. He was formerly Mr. Randolph's landlord."

Edward Randolph was a messenger sent in 1676 to report on the conditions he found in the colonies, and he proved a veritable thorn in the flesh to the colony for many years, until he was arrested on the fall of Andros and sent to England in 1689. He does not seem to have any settled abode in the town. Sewall notes that he arrived December 17, 1688, with his new wife and family, and that "he dwells in Hezekiah Usher's house, where ministers used to meet." This was on the north side of State Street.

May, 1717, William Downes, upholder, advertised at the Sign of the Crown, on the west side, which he had bought in 1715. October, 1726, Nathaniel Brick, shopkeeper, was at the Sign of the Cornfields; having removed from the west side was now on the east side, at the same sign. March, 1731–32; corks were to be sold by Thomas Russell, brazier, next door to the Buck's Head in Union Street. William Courser, cobbler and innkeeper, who was the first town crier, lived at the east side at the south corner of Marshall Street, and kept an inn here. According to the Book of Possessions he had his lot on Devonshire Street, and also owned land on Washington Street, between State Street and Dock Square.

Of the streets leading from Hanover Street on the west side, to the pond there were, beside Union Street, Friend and Portland Streets. Friend Street is represented on Bonner's map of 1722, but without a name. In 1732 it was called Friend Street. On the east side it was

a passageway between the land of William Stoughton and Josiah Cobham in 1699; in 1708, called "Minot's Court"; in 1798 "Scott's Court"; in 1854 Friend Street was extended to the Dock over part of Minot's Court.

Portland Street was laid out through the land of Henry Pease, who in 1639 promised to "lay out a highway through his ground where he dwelleth, from the cove near his dwelling unto the crossway by Everells." Pease was one of those who joined the church in 1630, and it would be interesting to know why he selected this out-of-the-way spot for his first venture. The street was at one time called Sendall's Lane from Samuel Sendall, cooper and brickburner, who owned all the land on the northeast side, and died in 1684. In 1708 it was named Cold Lane. In 1867 it was extended across what was the pond and named Portland Street.

On the southeast side of Hanover Street there was Elm Street, which according to the Book of Possessions was merely a lane. Other names at various times were, "the lane leading north from the Sign of the Castle"; "Hudson's lane"; in 1707, "George Street, now called Wings Lane." John Saffin, merchant, who held important town offices and was deputy and speaker in 1684, lived on Elm Street. October 1731, James Vincent "has removed from Cambridge Street near the Bowling Green to the Blue Dog at the upper end of Wings lane." In 1733 Mr. Deblois advertised that "there will be a Concert of vocal and instrumental music in Wings lane at his house, tickets to be had at Mr. Frederick Hamilton's, grocer, near the Sign of the Cornfields in Union Street, at 5s. each."

Court Street. In the Book of Possessions Sudbury Street extended to School Street, and that part of Court Street between Washington and Tremont Streets was called "Centrehill Street," "the lane," etc., and

at other times, "street leading to the Market Place," "prison lane," "broad street that leads from the market place towards the house builded by Mr. Cotton"; in 1708, "Queen Street." That part between Tremont and Hanover Streets was divided by the Scollay's Buildings, which in 1657 was "the land betwixt the highways." The way on the hill was "the upper way" and "street leading to the brow of the hill near the house of Simon Lynde." In 1784 Gilbert and Louis Deblois petitioned for the widening of Queen Street at Concert Hall. "It is still so narrow that two carts cannot pass with safety, and as there are several shops opposite belonging to the town, much out of repair," the town is asked to widen at this point, "which will make the shops more convenient and fetch equal rent." It was not until 1807 that Court Street was extended through what had hitherto been Cambridge Street from the corner of Sudbury Street to Bowdoin Square. In 1652–53 the town conveyed part of the land on which the Scollay's Buildings later stood, to Isaac Cullimore and Macklin Knight, and this was apparently owned by Joseph Belknap in 1657. In 1696 the town let it to him for ninety-nine years. In 1774 the town conveyed part of this to William Vassal, and he to Patrick Jeffrey in 1791. Buildings were then on the land.

November 24, 1684, the town agreed with John Cole to keep a free school to teach the children of the town to read and write, and in 1697 the selectmen "ask leave to build a Writing School on a vacant piece of land between Capt. Legg's and Mr. Belknap's 28×16×7." December 20, 1698, Samuel Sewall, who had inherited through his wife the Cotton estate, asked leave to have the bounds defined. "The south corner of the schoolhouse is fifty-five feet from the house of Capt. Legg (on the corner

of Tremont and Court Streets), from the north corner of the schoolhouse to the south post of Capt. Sewall's gate, being the breadth across the highway is fifty-three feet four inches. From the east corner of the schoolhouse cross the highway to the northwest gate post of the house late of Mr. Perkis is thirty-six feet. From the east corner of the schoolhouse to the land formerly belonging to John Mears eleven pole and one foot." A house was also built for the master. October, 1790, a committee was appointed to sell the house and land occupied by Mr. Carter, and it was sold to William Scollay. A schoolhouse of two stories was to be erected in School Street, to accommodate the children of the center of the town with a reading and writing school. This was erected on the town land on the north side of School Street, and called the "Centre Writing School." Schoolmasters of the Free Writing School in Court Street, John Cole, 1684–1714; Jacob Sheaffe, 1714–32, transferred to the school in the Common; Edward Mills, 1722–32–33; Samuel Holyoke, 1733–54; John Proctor, Jr., 1754–73; James Carter, usher, 1768–73, master, 1773–; Abiel Holbrook, usher, 1773–75; John Fox, usher, 1784.

The present CORNHILL was laid out in 1816. The Cornhill corporation bought a number of estates, and it is described as beginning at the southeast corner of a building the property of the heirs of William Scollay, etc. On the completion of the street, the eastern part of Scollay's Buildings, long known as "Carter's School," was taken down, to make a free passage from Tremont Street to Cornhill. The street was first to be called Cheapside, but soon became Market Street, and, in 1829, Cornhill.

The estate on the east corner of Brattle Street was the original possession of Joshua Scottow, but acquired by

Nathaniel Williams, who in 1661 conveyed to his daughter Mary (Williams) and her husband Joseph Belknap. Nathaniel Williams, Jr., possessed it a little later, and he deeded it in 1743 to his daughter Mary, the wife of John Smibert, the painter. They had lived here previously, for he advertised paints for sale here in 1734. Smibert was a Scotchman who came in 1728 and married Mary Williams in 1730. His studio was later occupied by John Trumbull, the historical painter, and other artists.

The Prison was on the south side of Court Street, on the present site of the new wing of the City Hall, and for some years the House of Correction was here also. In 1689 Joseph Dudley and other members of the Andros government were imprisoned here, and in 1687 the keeper, Caleb Ray, was allowed a sum for keeping the French and Indian prisoners. In 1699 Captain Kidd was also brought here. By 1705 a stone building had been erected, and the old wooden one was to be repaired and made fit for keeping prisoners. In 1720–21 there were proposals to separate the male and female prisoners. Both men and women were sent to jail for the least infringement of the laws — for non-attendance at church, for debt, servants for disobeying their masters, etc., as well as for more serious offenses. Some of the keepers were Richard Brackett, 1637; William Wilson, 1644; George Munnings, 1646–54, who was allowed five pounds for loss of an eye in the voyage to Block Island in the service of his country. William Salter, 1654–64; Thomas Matson, 1673–74; Robert Earl, 1679; Samuel Massey, 1688; Caleb Ray in 1687, but he was removed in 1699 for allowing prisoners to escape. John Arnold and Daniel Willard followed in 1700; Seth Smith, 1711–21; David Melvil in 1722. In 1752 the Probate office was in Devonshire Street, and in 1754 a memorial was presented

asking the Court for a brick building. This was accorded, and it was finished in 1754. As early as July 30, 1765, the Court of Sessions had appointed a committee to consider the expediency of building a new courthouse and a new jail. The jail was begun August 12, 1766, and finished March 21, 1767. On completion of the jail a new courthouse was ordered. May 4, 1768, "ordered that the brick building erected a few years since on the land belonging to the county near the gaol for an edifice for the Court of Probate be taken down; that a new Court House be erected on the land belonging to the county in Queen Street (on part thereof the old stone jail lately stood) and on the lower floor a part be set off for the Registry of Deeds, etc. This Court House was finished and the first session of the Court of General Sessions was held in it April 18,1769." (Taken from the Minute Book of the Court.)

In 1794 Thomas Pemberton writes: "The new stone jail is a large commodious building and stands on the ground where formerly stood a wooden building called the debtor's jail, a little back from Court Street. It is three stories in height and divided into three parts. The upper is appropriated to debtors. The new Court House is built on the front of said street, partly on the ground where the old stone jail stood, which made an uncouth appearance and was taken down. It is a large handsome building of brick three stories high, and has an octagonal cupola." A new court house of stone was erected in 1810 on land between Court and School Streets. When the courts removed, in 1836, to a new building (the one taken down in 1911) the Probate office remained in the former building.

There were various forms of punishments besides being put into prison. In 1639 notices of lost pigs were to be

set upon the "whipping post." May 24, 1677, "And for the better putting a restraint and securing offenders that shall transgress the laws, being laid hold of by any of the inhabitants, they shall be carried forth and put into a cage in Boston, which is appointed to be forthwith by the selectmen set up in the market place, there to remain till authority shall examine the person offending and give orders for his punishment." September 22, 1681, Increase Mather writes in his diary that a negro woman who burned two houses in Roxbury wherein a child was burned to death, was herself burned to death, "the first that hath suffered such a death in New England." July 10, 1685, Dr. Oates was whipped and set in the pillory before the Exchange for perjury, as Sewall tells us, and he also says that in 1688 a whipping post was set up by the middle watch house (State Street). In 1707 a cage was set up to join the watch house at the north end, and in 1712 a cage was to be placed at the upper end of Queen Street, and the whipping post and stocks to be placed there also. November 17,1784, Mr. Boynton, one of the grand jury, gave notice that the town was without stocks for the punishment of drunkards. October 21, 1799, "several male and female rogues were publicly whipped and pilloried on Friday last"; said the Boston *Gazette,* "We are glad that the scene of their punishments has been removed from State Street to the Common."

The house at the north corner of Tremont and Court Streets was the original possession of William Dinely, the barber surgeon. Johnson, in his "Wonder Working," says: "This barber was more than ordinarily laborious to draw men from those sinful errors that were formerly so frequent, now overthrown by the blessing of the Lord. He having a fit opportunity by reason of his trade: so

soon as they were set down in his chair he would commonly be cutting off their hair and the truth together." Winthrop tells us that, in 1639, a man in Roxbury suffering from a toothache sent for Dinely by a maid, and they were lost in a storm and both found frozen on the Neck. A child born soon after was called Fathergone Dinely. His widow married Richard Croychley who owned the next lot. Jacob Wendell bought the house in 1733, and his nephew John Wendell in 1738. In 1759 George Cradock had his custom house office here, and it was a boarding house kept by Joseph Ingersoll in 1789, and Washington lodged here. Later, Harrison Gray Otis and Daniel Webster had their law offices here.

The next lot came into possession of Daniel Henchman, the bookseller. He was the son of Daniel Henchman of the North End and was born in 1688–89. Thomas Hancock served his time with him and married his daughter Lydia. At her death she left the estate to the Brattle Square Church for a parsonage. In 1728 Daniel Henchman advertised, "all persons who will be at the pains to save linen rags and bring them to his shop over against the old Brick Meeting House will be paid." This shop was at the south corner of State and Washington Streets and then owned by Andrew Faneuil.

On the north side of Court Street John Biggs had his house lot. He married Mary Dassett, who married, second, Capt. John Minot. She bequeathed the property to her brother, John Dassett, cordwainer, and his executors deeded part to Samuel Kneeland, printer in 1755. When the wife of John Dassett died, in 1723, she was noticed as "Martha the wife of John Dassett, a dutiful wife, a chaste widow and a desirable mother in law." In 1700 Dassett granted land for a free passage to run from Prison Lane to the land belonging to the heirs of Richard Bel-

lingham. This was FRANKLIN AVENUE, at one time called Dassett or Dossett Lane. The lot conveyed to Kneeland was on the west corner of the avenue, and his executors deeded to John Gill in 1770, and Moses Gill bought it of his administrator in 1786. Here was the printing office of the Boston *Gazette*, and here the patriots held their meetings and formed the "Long Room Club" in the room over the printing office. All the leading patriots were members: Otis, Hancock, Adams, Warren, Revere, Rev. Samuel Cooper, William Cooper, the town clerk, etc. While in the hands of Kneeland, James Franklin had his stand here and printed the *New England Courant*. He was helped by his brother Benjamin, but we will not go into their troubles here.

A few doors east of Franklin Avenue was the house bought by John Adams in 1772, which he occupied for a few years. The house next east to that in which he lived he sold to John Quincy Adams in 1793. May 2, 1715, William Randle, japanner, advertised at the Sign of the Cabbinett, in Queen Street, near the Town House. May 3, 1714, "This is to give notice that the Bowling Green formerly belonging to Mr. James Ivers in Cambridge Street doth now belong to Daniel Stevens at the British Coffee House in Queen Street." He soon removed to Ann Street.

BRATTLE STREET was laid out through the possessions of Richard Bellingham on the south side and William Tyng on the north side. Tyng bought from William Coddington in 1639, and Thomas Brattle and his wife Elizabeth (Tyng) inherited. On the north corner of Court Street was the possession of Benjamin Thwing, and the south corner Joseph Belknap acquired at an early date. In 1673 the western part of the street was a passage or alley leading from the street to the garden of

Joseph Belknap. In 1697 this had developed into "a new street," and also called Hilliers Lane. The eastern part included Tyngs Alley and Coopers Alley, both of which were finally included in the extension of Washington Street, now a part of Adams Square.

Thomas Brattle was a wealthy merchant who died in 1683. His son Thomas, treasurer of Harvard College, who died unmarried, sold off much of the property. In 1694 Brattle Square was a piece of pasture "which is to lie in common as a passage way for the owners of the land."

Brattle Square Church was organized as a liberal church, as opposed to the Calvinism preached in the other churches, which still maintained the early customs and prejudices. In January, 1697–98, Thomas Brattle conveyed land called "Brattle's Close" on the north side of Brattle Street, and a meeting house was built. As we have seen, Benjamin Colman was chosen pastor, and the founders issued a manifesto or declaration setting forth their liberal policy, and hence it was known as the "Manifesto Church." May 23, 1716, William Cooper was ordained as colleague to Colman. He married Judith Sewall and died in 1743. His son, Samuel Cooper, succeeded him in the office, and was known as "Silver tongue Sam." He was prominent in the eventful days just before the Revolution and exerted a great influence at the time. An instance of the intelligence sent to the leading patriots is that on the arrival of two vessels off Marblehead, April 8, 1775, being Sunday, Dr. Cooper, who was considered a notorious rebel, was officiating at his church, and a notice being given him he feigned illness, sent another clergyman to officiate in the evening, and left the town. He died in 1783. He was succeeded by Peter Thatcher, then settled in Malden, who was the son of

Oxenbridge Thatcher, and was ordained in Malden in 1770, the year after leaving college. It was unusual at that time to call a minister from another church, and it gave rise to much discussion in the papers. It was said of him that no young man ever preached to such crowded assemblies, and Whitefield called him the "Young Elijah." He died in 1802, and his successors were Joseph Buckminster, Edward Everett, and others. In 1876 the building was sold, and the society is now extinct.

In October 1727 there was a shock of earthquake, which aroused great fear. Governor Dummer proclaimed a day of fasting and prayer, and all the ministers preached on the subject. The excitement soon died out, but Dr. Colman kept the subject of the fear of the Lord before the people, and it was greatly owing to him that George Whitefield, of the Church of England, came to America in 1740. He preached for the most part in Congregational churches, neglecting the Chapel. He preached first in Dr. Colman's church, and later on the Common, and always to large audiences. Rev. Charles Chauncey, of the First Church, warned the people against religious excitement. Like all revivals, it soon died out. In his journal, Whitefield says that he was met on his first visit to Boston by several gentlemen who conducted him to the house of John Staniford, a brother-in-law of Dr. Colman. Staniford lived on the north side of Cambridge Street, near Bowdoin Square.

William Bollan was an agent of the colony in England, 1745–62, and when in Boston he lived in Brattle Square, in one of the houses belonging to Jeremiah Allen. He was there in 1749. He married Frances, daughter of Governor Shirley, and for some years was a prominent character. John Adams writes in his Diary, "April 1760 moved into town to the White House, as it was called, in

Brattle Square. Mr. Bollan lived here formerly for many years."

John Adams first became prominent in public affairs December 18, 1765, when at the suggestion of his cousin, Samuel Adams, the town voted him a member of a committee with Jeremiah Gridley and James Otis as counsel to appear before the governor and council in support of a memorial praying that the courts be opened. He was attorney for Preston after the Boston Massacre, and he afterwards said that though it procured him anxiety and obliquity it was one of the most generous, manly, and disinterested actions of his whole life, and one of the best services he ever rendered to his country, for judgment of death against the soldiers would have been a fatal stain upon his country. He was chosen representative, and put upon many of the most important committees. When he was living in Brattle Square he wrote that when the troops were landed, in October, 1768, during the fall and winter a regiment was exercised in front of his house, which was most annoying. April, 1769, he removed to a house on the southwest side of Portland Street, belonging to Mr. Fairweather. The home of Adams was in Braintree (Quincy), and his life belongs more to the nation than especially to Boston.

William Cooper, the town clerk for many years (1761–1809), was the son of the Rev. William Cooper and Judith (Sewall), and was born in 1721. He married Katherine Wendell, and had seventeen children. He took an active part in all town affairs, and was a member of many important committees. He was a fervent patriot, and left the town during the siege. In 1768 he was a tenant in one of the Allen houses in Brattle Square, and in 1798 we find him a tenant of Increase Sumner on the south side of Hanover Street, not far from Court Street.

On the west side of Brattle Square was the first Quaker Meeting House. The land was bought in 1709 and sold in 1729. Opposite Franklin Avenue was the sugar house of James Smith and James Murray, which was used for barracks by the British during the siege. Dr. Zabdiel Boylston lived on the east corner of Franklin Avenue, in the house which he bought in 1712–13. He was the first to introduce inoculation for the smallpox. Samuel Gore — one of the younger active patriots, one of the Tea Party, and one of those who helped remove the guns from the gun house in the Common — bought a house on the northeast side in 1793.

Tremont Street, named for the three peaks on Trimountain, was one of the streets of which no mention is made that it was ordered to be laid out. All that part south of School Street was part of the Common and it was called "at the entering of the training field"; "lane issuing out of the Common"; "highway from Mr. Cotton to Mr. Penn"; "the back street leading from prison lane by the old burying ground to the common"; in 1708, "the way from the house of the late Symon Lynde, by Capt. Southacs to Col. Townsend, called Tra Mount." The east side only will be considered in this section.

The first mention of a burying place was by Winthrop, who says, February 18, 1630–31, Capt. Welden, a hopeful young gentleman, died at Charlestown and was buried at Boston with a military funeral." November 9, 1660, it was ordered "that the old burying place be wholly deserted for some convenient season, and the new places only made use of."

King's Chapel was the first church of the Church of England in Boston and it was organized June 15, 1686. Governor Andros not being able to buy land

for this purpose, took possession of a corner of the Burying Ground, and a building was at once begun, but was unfinished when Andros left. Gleaner called this "a bare faced squat." The first service was held in June, 1689, with Robert Radcliffe as the first clergyman, and Robert Clarke assistant. In 1710 a subscription for enlarging the Chapel was largely paid for by the British officers encamped on Noddles Island, previous to the expedition against Canada, under the command of Colonel Nicholson. In 1748 the ministers and wardens petition the town for land to enlarge the church, and this was granted by removing the schoolhouse to the opposite side of the street. In the interior on the walls were hung the escutcheons of the king and governors, which was the first innovation in a Boston church as to decoration. The hourglass was in the pulpit, as in all churches at that time.

Thomas Brattle bequeathed an organ to the church, the same as he did to Brattle Square. Radcliffe left with Andros, and he was succeeded by Samuel Myles, 1679–1728, who had as assistants George Hatten, 1693–96; Christopher Bridge, 1699–1706, and Henry Harris, 1709–29. Roger Price was minister, 1729–46, with assistants Charles Harwood, 1731–36, Addington Davenport, 1737–40, and Stephen Roe, 1741–44. Henry Caner was minister, 1747–76, and his assistants were Charles Brooknell, 1747–55; John Troutbeck, 1755–75. The church was closed during the Revolution, and in 1782 James Freeman became reader, and then minister, which position he held until 1835, and it was under his pastorate that the church became Unitarian. Freeman was ordained in 1787. The greater part of the liturgy was kept, but the trinity was excluded.

Rev. Samuel Myles, the father, was settled as a Baptist

minister in Swanzea. His son was of Harvard College, 1684, and then taught school in Charlestown, and under the influence of Radcliffe became Episcopalian. He married Anne Dansy, widow of the Rev. Joseph, who was sent from England as his assistant but died on the voyage. He lived on the west side of Tremont Street, in the house which his widow sold to George Cradock in 1728. Christopher Bridge arrived in 1699, but as he and Myles did not agree Bridge was transferred to New York.

Roger Price married Elizabeth Bull, who lived in the old Bull Tavern at the foot of Summer Street. He bought a large estate in Hopkinton. He went to England a few years after his resignation, and died there in 1762. His son and daughter Elizabeth returned to New England and lived in Hopkinton. They tried to regain possession of the Bull estate, which had been confiscated as property of aliens, but met with but little success.

On the east side of the street, between the Chapel and Court Street, on the original possessions of Henry Messenger who was a carpenter, and in the town as early as 1640, lived William Brattle, who bought the house in 1765 and sold it in 1781 to William Scollay. Scollay was of Scotch origin, and dealt largely in real estate in Boston at the West End, in Franklin Street with Bulfinch and Vaughan, and also bought the buildings of the town which later were named for him, "Scollay's Buildings." He sold this house in which he had lived to Ezekiel Price, in 1793. Price was secretary to three of the provincial governors, Shirley, Pownell, and Bernard, and had various official positions under the crown, but became a patriot. He was also an insurance broker, with an office in King Street. Before buying this estate he lived, in 1789, in Williams Court. He died in 1802, aged seventy-four.

The next house was bought by Henry Caner in 1756,

who sold it in 1782. This was next to the Burying Ground. In 1810 it was occupied by the Boston Athenæum.

School Street was ordered to be laid out in March, 1640, "the street from Mr. Atherton Hough's to the Centry Hill, and so kept open forever," and was called, at various times, "street leading from the house of James Pen to the house of Mr. Norton"; "lane to the common"; "school house street"; "South Latin School Street"; in 1708, "School Street."

The first mention of any endeavor to teach the young was in April, 1635, when it was agreed "that our brother Philemon Pormont shall be entreated to become school master for the teaching and nurturing the children among us." He lived in Court Avenue, behind the Meeting House, but soon removed to Exeter. In 1636, at a general meeting of the richer inhabitants, a subscription was raised for the maintenance of a free school master for the young, Mr. Daniel Maud being now chosen thereto. Maud lived on the west side of Tremont Street. Thereafter Deer Island and various tracts about the town were granted to individuals on condition that they paid a certain sum for the maintenance of the school. In 1645 the town bought the lot originally allotted to Thomas Scottow, on the north side of School Street, and the first schoolhouse was built here with a house for the schoolmaster. In 1748 the wardens of King's Chapel having asked leave to enlarge their building, to accommodate them, the schoolhouse was moved across the street, the church presenting the town with a piece of land, and was ready to build the schoolhouse. It was to be of brick thirty-four feet front on the street, thirty-six feet deep on the passage, and twelve feet stud. All the schools were closed during the siege, and reopened June 5, 1776. May 11, 1790, the

schoolhouse was to be sold and pulled down, and it was voted "to pull down the dwelling house now occupied by Mr. Hunt and erect on the same spot a school house of two stories sufficient to accommodate the children of the centre of the town with a Reading and Writing school, and Faneuil Hall to be used meantime." The schoolmasters were Philemon Pormont, 1635; Daniel Maud, 1636–; Robert Woodmancy, 1650–67; Daniel Henchman, assistant, 1666–71; Benjamin Thompson, 1667–70; Ezekiel Cheever, 1670–1708; Ezekiel Lewis, assistant, 1703–05; Nathaniel Williams, assistant, 1703–05, master, 1705–34; —— Wigglesworth, usher, 1715; Benjamin Gibson, usher, 1720–21; Joseph Green, usher, 1722–24; Samuel Dunbar, usher, 1724–27; Jeremiah Gridley, usher, 1727–34; Nathaniel Oliver, usher 1734; Samuel Gibson, usher, 1734–50; John Lovell, master, 1734–75; Robert Treat Paine, usher, 1750–51; Nathaniel Gardner, usher, 1751–60; James Lovell, usher, 1760–75; Samuel Hunt, master, 1776–1805, under whom were the following ushers: William Bently, 1777–79; Aaron Smith, 1780; William Croswell, 1780–82; Samuel Payson, 1782–86; Amasa Dingly, of Duxbury, 1786–.

March 1709–10, it was voted at town meeting that "it would be of great service and advantage for the promoting of diligence and good literature that a certain number of gentlemen of liberal education together with the Rev. ministers to be Inspectors of the Latin School and to visit the school from time to time." Before many years this was extended to all the schools. The first inspectors were Isaac Addington, Thomas Brattle, Elisha Cooke, Samuel Sewall, and Wait Winthrop, all prominent in town affairs. The first school committee, so called, of twelve members, was appointed February 10, 1790, three of whom were ministers, two physicians, and all

prominent men. Ezekiel Cheever was among the most prominent of the teachers. Sewall says of him: "He had taught for seventy years when he died, a rare instance of Piety, Health and Strength, and Serviceableness. The welfare of the Province was much upon his spirit. He abominated periwigs."

John Lovell, another famous master, lived in the town's house at the easterly end of the lot on the north side of the street. The following story is told by a descendant of Lovell. His daughter Mary was the young lady with whom Colonel Cleveland, ordnance officer of Gage, was philandering when he ought to have been looking after the cannon balls for the attack on Bunker Hill. Result: the balls sent were too large for the guns. The legend goes that he employed young John Lovell as his subordinate, and that John sent the wrong ones on purpose. There is another family legend that the schoolboys used to tie a rope to a monkey and swing him so as to land him on the window sill of the master's house.

In 1725 the town conveyed to Elisha Cooke the house next to the church. This was bought in 1795 by John Lowell, Jr., and about 1740 it was removed to his estate in Roxbury. Richard Hutchinson owned all the land on the north side from the town lot to the corner.

In 1755 James Otis, Jr., bought the lot next to the town land, and this came to Martha, wife of James Freeman, of the Chapel, and widow of Samuel Clarke. Otis the patriot was born in 1724–25 and married Ruth, daughter of Nathaniel Cunningham. John Adams said: "I have never known a man whose love of his country was more ardent or sincere, never one who suffered so much, never one whose services for ten years of his life were so essential to the cause of his country as those of Mr.

Otis from 1760 to 1770. After the blow which destroyed his reason he lingered till 1783 when a stroke of lightning put an end to his sufferings." Tudor, his biographer, sums up his character: "He was a man of powerful genius and ardent temper, with wit and humor that never failed. As an orator he was bold, argumentative, impetuous, and commanding, with an eloquence that made his own excitement irresistible, contagious. As a lawyer, his knowledge and ability placed him at the head of his profession, as a scholar he was rich in acquisition and governed by a classic taste, as a patriot he resisted all allurements that might weaken the cause of that country to which he devoted his life and for which he sacrificed it."

Otis is most popularly known for his arguments against the Writs of Assistance at the hearing in the council-chamber of the Town House before Chief Justice Hutchinson and his four associates, "in voluminous wigs, broad bands and robes of scarlet." Jeremiah Gridley, then at the head of the bar, appeared for the king, and Otis, resigning his office of advocate general, took up the cause of the people, and became counsel for the merchants. John Adams, who was present, writes in his Diary, "Otis was a flame of fire, and American Independence was then and there born." He became the leader of the popular party, and continued so until he received the fatal blow.

The next estate was acquired by Jean Paul Mascarene, a French Huguenot from Languedoc. He came to Boston in 1709, but the following year he was given a captaincy in a regiment about to serve in Nova Scotia. He remained there many years, serving long and faithfully, rising to the rank of lieutenant-governor of the province. He returned to Boston at intervals, and in 1750 sold his commission and came back to end his days here. He died in 1760. Joseph Green, a noted wit, bought the house

in 1760, and also that of Stephen Boutineau, adjoining, but removed to England at the time of the Revolution, and the house was occupied by John Andrews.

The next house was bought by Joseph Maylem, in 1694–95 who is recorded as a bricklayer and innholder. Here he was paid for entertaining the Indians in 1713. Elizabeth, widow of Mark Maylem, inherited the estate and married Anthony Bracket in 1735–36. In 1764 she was licensed at her house in School Street, and Joshua Bracket was licensed in 1768. In 1796 his widow, Abigail, conveyed part of it to John Warren, who was the owner in 1798, with Henry Vose as a tenant. Abigail Bracket sold part to Arnold Welles, Jr., in 1794. The inn was known as "Cromwell's Head," or the "Sign of Oliver Cromwell."

On the south side, at the corner of Tremont Street, Zaccheus Bosworth had his house and garden, according to the Book of Possessions. William Clarke bought it in 1704, and here his son Richard was born in 1711, and here he was living at the time of the Tea Party. He was a merchant, and one of the consignees of the tea. His daughter Susannah married Copley, the portrait painter.

Then came the house of John Mico. Jacob Wendell, born in Albany in 1691, was placed in the care of Mico, and in 1736–37 he bought the house. In 1764 he sold it to Nicholas Boylston. John Adams writes, "January 16, 1766, dined at Mr. Nick Boylston's, went over the house to view the furniture which alone cost a thousand pounds sterling. The Turkey carpets, the painted hangings, the marble tables, the rich beds with crimson damask curtains and counterpanes, the beautiful chimney clock, the spacious garden, are the most magnificent of anything I have ever seen."

The schoolhouse was on the west corner of CHAPMAN

PLACE, which was a passageway in 1726 and later Cook's Court and School Street Court. It was extended to Bosworth Street in 1822, and called Chapman Place in 1841. Elisha Cook was the first owner of all the land hereabouts. He was a physician by profession, but more remarkable for his political career. He held many positions of trust, and was steady in his principles. He was selectman, deputy, speaker, assistant and one of the Council of Safety in 1689; agent to England in 1690–91 and Counsellor, 1694–1702. He was the son of Richard Cooke, the owner of a house lot and garden here according to the Book of Possessions; but himself added to this estate by purchase of surrounding lots. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Gov. John Leverett, and died in 1715. His son Elisha was born in 1678 and married Jane Middlecott. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1697, and, like his father, was active in political life. He devoted his whole life in the affairs of this country and was famous as an orator. He was elected to the council year after year, but was always excluded by Dudley, who never forgave him for the part he took at the time of the Andros revolution. He was popular with the people and a great favorite. He was a man of great wealth, much of it gained by inheritance, as Leverett and Middlecot were both men of wealth. He owned all the south side of State Street, from Kilby Street to the water, and all land on both sides of Cook's Court, besides in other sections of the town. He died in 1737.

PROVINCE STREET was laid out in 1715, through the land of John Blowers, which he bought in 1658 of the successors of Arthur Perry, the first drummer in New England. In 1720 it was "a lane behind the governor's house"; in 1732, "Governors Alley" and in 1833, "Province Street."

A little east of Province Street was the church of the Huguenots. The Huguenots in France were what the Puritans were in England, Protestants or of the Reformed religion, and they were persecuted even more severly than were the Puritans in England. In 1598 the Edict of Nantes was passed by Henry IV., giving religious freedom to all. This was revoked by Louis XIV. in 1685, and thousands fled to Holland, England, and America. July 12, 1686, there was an application to the Court, of the French Protestants lately arrived, to reside and dwell in his Majesty's dominions. January, 1704–05, the elders of the French congregation bought of James Meeres an irregular-shaped lot on the south side of School Street, forty-three and a half feet on the lane. Heretofore they had held their meetings in the schoolhouse. Now, owing to the opposition of the selectmen, the society was not allowed to build on its land, and this was deferred for many years. May 7, 1748, as the number of communicants and subscribers were only seven, the building was sold by Elder Stephen Boutineau and the minister, Andrew Le Mercier, to members of the new Congregational church. Peter Daille was the first minister, 1687–1715, and Andrew Le Mercier the second and last. Some of the French families who became prominent in the colony were, Boutineau, Bowdoin, Brimmer, Chardon, Dumaresque, Dupee, Faneuil, Johonnot, Mascarene, Revere, and Sigourney.

Washington Street. There is no record that it was ever laid out except at the extreme north, and at the south end in Elder Colburn's field. The paths made by the first settlers became the streets. The part we are considering is that between the Dock and School and Milk Streets. It went by various names, "Cove Street"; "High Street"; "street that goes to the dock"; "street

to the market place"; "street that goes to the old meeting house," etc..; in 1708 it was named Cornhill. In 1649 it was ordered that "all the land at the head of the cove round about John Glover's, Hugh Gunninson's and others is a highway." In 1711, after the great fire, the lines were altered somewhat. "Mrs. Gibbs corner, where Christopher Kilby lately dwelt to be set back, and the line to run straight to the house of William Man." William Hudson was at the corner of Elm Street, and then came John Glover, tanner, and George Burden, shoemaker, who had a wharf opposite his house in 1641. Next to him was Hugh Gunnison, vintner. In 1635–36 he was admitted to the church as servant to Richard Bellingham. He married the same year, and in the Book of Possessions he was credited with a house and garden. This was on the west side, between Brattle Street and Elm Street. His house was called the "King's Arms," and here he entertained the deputies and was paid accordingly. He was one of those disarmed as a follower of Anne Hutchinson. He sold the estate in 1651 to Henry Shrimpton, and removed to Kittery. In the deed of sale there is an interesting inventory of the household goods. The chambers are named The Exchange, London, Court chamber, and Starr chamber. There is also a stable with horse, cow and fifteen swine, and a brew house with brewing vessels, etc. In his will Shrimpton gave the house formerly called the "States Arms" to his daughter Sarah who married Eliakim Hutchinson. It was inherited in 1721 by his grandson, Eliakim Hutchinson, who bought more land in the neighborhood and enlarged the estate, but it was confiscated at the property of a loyalist, and sold in 1782.

The house and garden and close of Capt. William Tying came next to Gunnison, originally the lot of Wil-

liam Coddington, who was admitted to the church in 1630, and became prominent in town affairs as a selectman, assistant, treasurer, judge, and held other responsible offices. As a follower of Anne Hutchinson, in 1637–38 "he had leave to depart this jurisdiction," and the town lost a valuable citizen. He sold his house in 1639 to William Tyng, whose daughter Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Brattle, inherited a greater part of the property. The south corner of Brattle Street was the lot of Richard Bellingham, with the usual house and one-fourth of an acre, but he had a garden plot on Tremont Street, and a marsh and land on North Street, as we have seen. He soon sold out, and the place was bought by Joseph Hiller, a tin-plate worker. Bellingham removed to Chelsea. He was four times elected deputy governor, and three times governor, the last time serving seven years, 1665–72. He married Penelope Pelham, who came to New England to join her brother in 1635. Winthrop says: "1641 Bellingham married to one who was contracted to a friend in his house. He won the lady for himself and did not have the contract published where he dwelt (Chelsea) and married himself." He died in 1672, leaving his widow and one son. There was litigation over his will for many years.

William Baulston had a grant of land in 1636–37, and in June, 1637, he was licensed to keep a house of entertainment. In 1638 he sold this to Thomas Cornewall who was licensed to keep an inn in room of William Baulston. Baulston had leave to depart, and followed Anne Hutchinson into Rhode Island. In 1677 Edward Shippen, a Quaker, bought a house and land on part of this estate and sold it in 1693. He owned land in other parts of the town, and where he actually lived it is difficult to say. He came to Boston about 1671, and was a

successful business man here. He was persecuted for his religion, and was publicly whipped. He went to Philadelphia about 1700, where he became the first mayor of the city. Tradition says that he was noted for three things, the biggest man, the biggest house, and the biggest carriage.

Thomas Buttolph, glover, was admitted to the church in 1639 and was granted the lot next to Baulston. He invested in land in the New Field and elsewhere, and we shall hear of him again. His heirs sold part of this estate to John Phillips in 1736–37, whose heirs owned it until well into the nineteenth century. It was here that the father of the first mayor of Boston, John Phillips, was born and lived before he built the house on Beacon Street, on the west corner of Walnut Street, where the mayor was born.

Next came the lot of Valentine Hill, who sold out, and various owners had possession, and one of them kept a tavern, for in 1782 Gillun Taylor deeded his house to John Hinckley, "bounded on the south by the land of Benjamin Edes late the Sun Tavern."

In 1722 John Checkley had a house which he no doubt hired, opposite the Town House, for a fire occurred here. He was a warden of King's Chapel and very high church, with extreme opinions. He was a great controversialist and had great spirit. By his writings he gave offense to the government as well as causing dissension within the church, where he was the leading spirit in all controversies. He left Boston in 1740.

Henry Dunster was on the north corner of Court Street, but he sold out in 1640, and became president of Harvard College, and removed to Cambridge.

The lot on the south corner of Court Street was credited to John Leverett in the Book of Possessions. He was

the son of Elder Thomas Leverett, and was born in 1616. He came to New England with his parents in 1633 and soon married Hannah Hudson, daughter of Ralph and Mary (Thwing) Hudson, by whom he had three children, two of whom died in infancy. His second wife was Sarah Sedgwick, by whom he had twelve children, two sons and ten daughters. Of these, six daughters lived to maturity, were married, and inherited their father's large estate. Leverett returned to England, and served in the civil war under Cromwell. Coming back to New England after a few years, in 1656 he was sent abroad again as the agent of the colony, and remained in England until 1662. When in Boston he was selectman, a member of the Boston train band, and joined the Artillery in 1639, in time rising to its supreme command. In 1663 he succeeded Daniel Dennison as major-general of the colony, and was reëlected each year until he was elected governor in 1673, having been deputy governor the two years previously. He was a deputy to the General Court, its speaker, and assistant, and Counsellor, and at all times was on many responsible committees. He was elected to the office of governor every year until his death in 1678–79, and his elections were uncontested, showing the high estimation in which he was held by his fellow-citizens. After the death of his father he removed to State Street.

John Leverett, the son of Hudson Leverett, the only surviving son of the governor, was born in 1662, and was of the class of 1680 in Harvard College. He entered public life, and held many responsible offices, as deputy, speaker, counsellor, justice of the Superior Court and judge of probate. He was elected president of Harvard College in 1707–8, and served until his death in 1724.

Richard Parker, merchant, was the owner of the next lot to Leverett, and in 1640 it was bought by the mem-

bers of the First Church, and here they worshiped until 1797, when the lot was sold to Benjamin Joy, and a new church was built in Chauncey Place. The first building was burned in 1711, in the great fire. COURT AVENUE was an alley behind the Meeting House, and on its south side, the original possession of Richard Truesdale, butcher. It was called "Church Square"; "Cornhill Square"; and, in 1839, "Court Avenue." Here the first schoolmaster, Pormont, lived.

Valentine Hill, who seemed to have had many possessions in the early days, in various parts of the town, owned the next lot south of Court Avenue, and it eventually came into the hands of Thomas Creese and Peter Faneuil.

The lot next to this was that of Robert Sedgwick, major-general, living in Charlestown. He bought it in 1638–39, of Samuel Cole. In 1633–34 Cole set up the first house of common entertainment in Boston, and in 1635 was licensed to keep an "ordinary," as inns were then called. In 1646 James Penn was licensed here, and soon after the place was acquired by Lieutenant William Phillips, who in 1656–57 mortgaged "the Ship Tavern." He conveyed the property to Captain Thomas Savage in 1660, and by this time it no doubt had ceased to be a tavern. December 13, 1701, Nicholas Boone, bookseller, advertised at the Sign of the Bible in Cornhill and in 1715 bought the house, which he sold in 1742. James Lloyd bought it in 1763, and it remained in his family many years. This estate was on the north side of WILLIAMS COURT, which in 1712–13 was "a lane in Cornhill to the house of Ephraim Savage," and in 1714 Savage and Samuel Moores give land for a highway ten feet wide, which evidently was behind the court. In 1722 it was known as "Savages Court," and in 1756 "Williams Court," now colloquially called "Pie Alley" by reason of its restaurants.

WILLIAMS COURT
Now Pie Alley

On the north corner of School Street was what was until recently known as the "Old Corner Bookstore." William Hutchinson had a grant of this lot in 1634, and it extended on School Street to the town lot. This became the home of his wife, the celebrated Anne Hutchinson, who is described by Winthrop as "one Mrs. Hutchinson a member of the Boston Church, a woman of ready wit and bold spirit, brought over with her dangerous errors," and called by Johnson, "The masterpiece of woman's wit," while Cotton, on the other hand, speaks of her as "one well beloved and all the faithful embrace her conference and bless God for her fruitful discourses." She began to give lectures and hold meetings for both men and women. It is not necessary to enter here into all the Antinomian troubles, as the details are to be found in the colony records and have been enlarged upon by many writers. Governor Vane and Rev. John Cotton were among her adherents, Winthrop and Rev. John Wilson were vehemently opposed. The whole town was divided against itself, and families and individuals ranged themselves on one side or the other. She was finally brought to trial and banished, and many of her adherents followed her into Rhode Island. Those who remained were deprived of their arms, which was then considered a disgrace. Many of those who followed Anne Hutchinson into banishment and thus became the founders of Rhode Island were men who had been prominent citizens of Boston, had taken part in the foundation of the town, and had rendered important service as selectmen, deputies, or in other offices, and all were members of the church. They were householders, active in business and men of influence. What was a gain to Rhode Island was a great loss to Massachusetts.

Through his son Edward, William sold this lot with the

house to his brother Richard Hutchinson, in 1639. Richard returned to England and there was agent of the colony. He left a large property behind, which was administered upon by his son Eliakim. Eliakim died in 1718, and his son Eliakim married Elizabeth, daughter of Governor Shirley. Both father and son were counsellors and held other prominent offices. This corner lot after passing through various hands was bought by Thomas Creese, apothecary, in 1707. The old buildings were destroyed by fire, and Creese built the present building in 1715. It changed hands several times, and in 1754 it was bought by the children of Thomas Palmer; and it again became the property of the descendants of Richard Hutchinson, for Abigail, wife of Thomas Palmer the elder, was the daughter of Eliakim Hutchinson.

Richard Hutchinson also bought the lot next north of the corner lot, which was the original lot of John Coggeshall, mercer, or silk merchant, who was among the first selectmen, and held other responsible offices, but was not long in the town.

On the east side of Washington Street, beginning at Dock Square, we first come to the house and garden of Edward Gibbons, one of those admitted to the church in 1630, and he seems to have been wise in his choice of the location of his home. He was a member of the Artillery Company, and major-general of the colony, 1649–52. La Tour lodged with him, and Gibbons with Thomas Hawkins helped him with ships and money to proceed against his rival, D'Aulnay. He had a farm at Pullen Point, and on February 17, 1742–3, came riding to Boston on the ice, though it was covered with water.

In the Book of Possessions John Coggan is registered as having a house and garden at the northeast corner of Washington and State Streets, with John Wilson north

and east of him. He opened the first shop in the town, and was here as early as 1634, when he was made a selectman and put upon some town committees. Soon, however, he had a rival on the opposite side of the street, for in 1647 John Capen, of Dorchester, writes to his sweetheart Mary Bass, of Braintree, "While I was with your sister Swift being in Boston with sister Upshall, they both being at the hatter's shop, they both did think upon you for a hat, and chose out ye comlyest fasting hat they could find ye shop was ye corner shop over against Mr. Coggan's on ye right hand as one goes up to Mr. Cottons house."

On the south corner of Washington and State Streets lived Captain Robert Keayne, tailor. He was admitted to the church in 1636 with wife Ann, and had four children. The eldest son Benjamin married Sarah, daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, and led a very unhappy life. Keayne's widow married, for a second husband, Samuel Cole. At this corner Keayne harbored the stray pig which caused so much trouble and led to the separation of the legislature into two branches, and here were deposited the arms of those who adhered to the opinions of Anne Hutchinson, and were in consequence deprived of them.

Up to 1642, the assistants, or magistrates and deputies, sat in one chamber and deliberated together. In 1636 it was ordered that no law should pass as an act of the court without the consent of the greater number of the magistrates on the one part, and the greater number of deputies on the other part. Winthrop tells us how the legislature came to be divided into two branches: "At the General Court held June 22, 1642, there fell out a great business upon a very small occasion. In 1636 there was a stray sow in Boston which was brought to Captain Keayne: he had it cried divers times and divers people

came to see it, but none laid claim to it for near a year. He kept it in his yard with a sow of his own. Afterwards one Sherman's wife having lost such a sow laid claim to it, but came not to see it till Captain Keayne had killed his own sow. After being shown the stray sow she gave out that he had killed her sow. The noise thereof being about the town the matter was brought before the elders of the church as a case of offence, many witnesses were examined and Captain Keayne was cleared. She not being satisfied with this, at the instigation of one George Story, a young merchant of London, who kept in her house (her husband being then in England) and who had been brought before the governor on complaint of Captain Keayne as living under suspicion, she brought the cause before the Inferior Court at Boston, where upon a full hearing Captain Keayne was again cleared and the Jury gave him three pounds for his cost, and he bringing his action against Story and her for reporting about that he had stolen her sow recovered twenty pounds damages. It was then brought before the General Court in Sherman's name, and the best part of seven days was spent in examining witnesses and debating the cause, and yet it was not determined, for no sentence could by law pass without the greater number of both Magistrates and Deputies, which neither Plaintiff had, for 2 Magistrates and 15 Deputies were for the Plaintiff, and 7 Magistrates and 8 Deputies for the Defendant. The next year the case was brought up again to the Elders and Magistrates, where the Elders desired that they might never more be troubled with it. The sow business started the question about the Magistrates' negative vote in the Court." Thereafter the two bodies sat in two houses, each with a negative vote on the other.

Keayne was the prime organizer of the Artillery Com-

pany in 1638–9. Complaints were often made of him in the courts, for overcharging, and selling dearer than others. He was wealthy and left a will, the longest on record, which made many public bequests. After providing for his wife and only son Benjamin, he left "money to the town for a town house, a conduit, a market place where those who come from the country with their produce may have a place to sit in cold weather, and to have a convenient room or two for the courts to meet in, also for the townsmen and commissioners in the same building and a convenient room for a Library. A gallery or room for the Elders to meet in and one for an armory." The library and gallery being finished he gave "for a beginning his three great writing books which are intended for an interpretation of the Bible." He denied getting his wealth by wrong dealings, of which he had been accused.

Andrew Faneuil later owned this corner, and it became famous as a bookstore. Daniel Henchman and Henry Knox were tenants, and in 1845 Harrison Gray Otis writes: "It was a store of great display and attraction for young and old, and a fashionable lounging place. I passed it every day and have often seen Knox at the counter. This was just before the siege. I remember prevailing gossip concerning him and Miss Flucker whom he afterwards married."

Richard Fairbanks, innkeeper and postmaster, had his house and garden next to Keayne. In 1646 he was licensed to keep a house of entertainment, and in 1652 he sold out to Robert Turner, who was licensed in 1659 and no doubt before, the fact not being recorded. His widow was licensed in 1666. Their son John inherited and was licensed in 1667. In 1689 George Monk, who married Lucy, the widow of John Turner, succeeded. The inn

was called the "Anchor," or "Blue Anchor," and is often mentioned by Sewall, and in the records of the time. To dine at Monk's seemed to imply a great occasion. Monk married a second wife, Elizabeth Woodmancy, who succeeded him in 1691, and kept the inn until 1703 when she sold the estate to James Pitts. In 1708 a neighboring estate bounded on the house "formerly the Anchor tavern." In 1720 James Palin was occupying the house as a tenant of Pitts, and he advertised, June 9, for "an Irish man servant who ran away from his master James Palin at the Rainbow Coffee House in Cornhill." So it kept up the tradition of a restaurant, and it is to be hoped it preserved the good reputation of its predecessor.

John Campbell, the Postmaster and founder of the *News Letter,* lived next south of the Anchor Tavern, which house he bought in 1688–89 and here for many years the paper was published. He married Mary (Clark) Pemberton, widow of Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, of the Old South, and she married for a third husband, in 1729, Henry Loyd.

Elder Thomas Oliver was given the next estate, and was only separated from the governor by the spring. He joined the church in 1630, and was disarmed in 1637, thus holding different views from his neighbor. He was the father of Peter Oliver, a noted merchant, and the progenitor of those who became noted in the next century. Water Street was cut through this estate, and part was sold to Henry Webb in 1655–56. This he bequeathed to Harvard College in 1660, and it was perhaps in one of the tenements which the college let to the widow Jackson at the Brazen Head, who had a soldier taken ill at her house, where the great fire broke out March 20, 1769.

Thomas Fleet, the printer, bought the house on the north corner of Water Street in 1744. He had been here as a tenant since 1730–31, when he advertised at the Sign

of the Heart and Crown. He married Elizabeth Vergoose, or Goose, to whose family has been attributed the authorship of the old rhymes. We shall find the family home in the next section. After the death of Thomas Fleet, his sons changed the name to "The Crown and the Bible."

John Winthrop took as his lot that between the spring and Milk Street. He was also granted six hundred acres at "Mistick Neck," and Conant's Island was given to him, to be called the Governor's Island or garden, which is now Fort Warren. The house in Washington Street could not have been very large, but the quality of its guests made up for its size, and it is a mystery how so many could have been entertained within its walls. Here came the Indian chiefs to pay their respects, Chickatawbut the chief of the Massachusetts, with his sannups and squaws, — that is married men and their wives, — and the chief was entertained at the governor's table, and with one sannup and squaw passed the night. The next year Miantonomo, the chief of the Narragansetts, came and was also kindly received. In 1634 there came a messenger from the Pequot nation desiring the friendship of the new colony. He brought two bundles of sticks, which signified how many beaver and other skins he would give the newcomers. Sagamore John also came, and John Josselyn, the writer of "Two Voyages to New England," was entertained. The house later served as a parsonage for the ministers of the Old South, and during the siege was one of those marked to be taken down for fuel.

Some of the signs in this section of Washington Street which cannot be definitely located are, — "June 1733 Mrs. Alice Quick who lately kept a shop over against the town house has now removed over against the Old Brick Meeting House in Cornhill at the Sign of the Three Kings, and sells, tea, coffee, chinaware, etc."; "November 1734

Handkerchiefs, gloves etc., to be sold by Roger Hardcastle at the sign of the Three Nuns in Cornhill." Richard Wilkins, bookseller, with whom Dunton the bookseller stayed in 1686, was near the town house. He died in Milton in 1704. July 1732, "Plain Spanish snuff to be sold at the Crown and Gate opposite to the west end of the town house." In 1718 Dr. George Stuart was at the Sign of the Black Boy in Cornhill. He had a house south of West Street and this may have been his office. In 1711 the house of Mrs. Russell was next door to the Cross Keys in Cornhill. In 1708 Isaac Webb, clockmaker, was "at the Sign of the Clock Dial in High Street, two doors from Prison Lane, — who formerly lived next door to the Royal Exchange Tavern." These premises were all leased.

In 1669 the controversy on the subject of baptism agitated the colony, and not agreeing with the officers of the First Church twenty-nine members left the church in May, and laid the foundation of the Third Church. In 1659 John Norton, of the First Church, had bought land of Judith, widow of Stephen Winthrop, and April 1, 1769, Mary, widow of Norton, sold this to the trustees of the Third Church, to erect a house for public worship, and also a house for the minister. This was on the north corner of Milk Street, and was a part of the original grant to John Winthrop. Among the first members were some of the most influential men of the town. The parsonage was not built until some years later, in the rear on Milk Street. Some of the many interesting incidents connected with the church were Andros insisting upon holding the English service there in 1687; Whitefield preached here in 1740.

The day after the massacre, March 6, 1770, Hutchinson called the Council together and a town meeting was also held, but Faneuil Hall proving too small for the great

crowd that gathered it was adjourned to the Old South Meeting House. A committee was appointed to wait upon the governor and council and say that the town must be relieved of the soldiers. John Hancock was chairman, but when they stood in the council chamber it was Samuel Adams who conducted the business, virtually at the head. When told that one regiment would be removed to the castle, Adams retorted, if one could go why not both? The end is well known, that, upon the insistence of the people led by Adams, both regiments were removed, and they became known as "Sam Adams' regiments." John Adams gives a picture of the scene in the council chamber, which he said was a fit subject for a painting. Portraits of kings and governors were on the walls, and the counsellors with their large white wigs, and English scarlet cloth coats and gold-laced hats seated at the council board, were forced to yield before Adams's great appeal. In 1772 on the anniversary of the Boston Massacre, Dr. Joseph Warren gave his famous address, reaching the pulpit from a rear window as the crowd was so great. December 16, 1773, the Town meeting was held here to protest against the three ships which had arrived with cargoes of tea, from discharging the same. When it was learned that the governor would not grant a permit for the clearance of the ships Indians suddenly appeared at the door, and followed by the large audience, they made their way to Griffen's wharf and discharged the tea into the harbor themselves. John Adams wrote, "Last night 28½ chests of tea were drowned."

In 1775 the Light Horse Dragoons took possession of the building and used it as a riding school. The ministers were, Thomas Thatcher, 1670–78; Samuel Willard, 1678–1707; Ebenezer Pemberton, 1700–17, who had as assistants Joseph Sewall, 1713–69; Thomas Prince, 1718–58; Alex-

ander Cummings, 1761–63; Samuel Blair, 1766–69, John Bacon and John Hunt ministers, 1771–75; Joseph Eckley, 1779–1811. Sewall says of Josiah Willard who once preached for Mr. Pemberton, "I spent the Sabbath at Mr. Colman's, partly out of dislike to Mr. Willards cutting off his hair and wearing a wigg." Thomas Prince was a voluminous writer and his funeral sermons on the prominent men of the day and his sermons on especial occasions, are still of value to the historian. His most valuable contribution to the history of New England was his "Chronology." He bequeathed his library to the church, and for many years it was neglected and forgotten. Few recognized its intrinsic value, and what now remains of it is in the Public Library.

The Dock was formed by nature to be the chief landing place. In 1641 a grant was made by the town to Valentine Hill and his associates, of all the waste ground about the dock, on certain conditions and with certain privileges, and that part of North Street on the north side was ordered laid out, and the highway at the head of the dock, which later became Washington Street. In 1708 the streets immediately bordering on the dock were called "Dock Square," "Corn Market," and "Fish Market." The dock was also called "Bendall's Dock," as well as "the town dock." July 14, 1740, the records say, "that whereas in 1734 a Market was erected in Dock Square and for some years past it has been demolished and pulled down, and as the inhabitants of the town have no certain place for buyer and seller to meet, which forces people to go out upon the neck and spend the whole day in providing necessaries for their families, now Peter Fanueil hath offered to put up at his own expense, an edifice for a market." In 1742 the building was finished and accepted, and the hall over the market called "Faneuil Hall," and

rules for the market were settled. The idea of the grasshopper vane on the hall came from England. According to Sir Walter Besant, when Queen Elizabeth came to the throne the commercial center of the world was Antwerp. When she died it was in London, and this was owing to Sir Thomas Gresham. He built the Royal Exchange and placed on the pinnacle a grasshopper vane, the grasshopper being on the armorial crest of his family. Peter Faneuil placed a similar one made by Shem Drown, on Faneuil Hall and also one in his own garden in Tremont Street. In the same year the dock was filled up and called "Market Place." "12 May 1761 it was further filled up as far as a straight line to be run from the southwest corner of Joseph Tyler's shop to the opposite side which will end a few feet east of the place where the town's shops lately stood, and that part of the dock between said lines and the swing bridge to be left open." In 1762 the engine and the watch houses were to be removed and the whole to be filled. Quincy's Municipal History says, "In the beginning of 1823 the space around Faneuil Hall devoted to the market, was broken in the center by Odins buildings as they were then called (the feather store) and was bounded to the eastward by Roebucks passage and the town dock. The central common sewer of the city opened into this dock, which was also a station for oyster boats. All the buildings were old. The avenues leading to the market were narrow and crooked, especially Roebucks passage. In a distance of a hundred feet it had three bends and was from 13 to 20 feet wide. Improvements began here in 1824."

Edward Bendall, for whom the dock was often called, was one of those who joined the church and chose his lot in 1630, and he seems to have chosen well. It was on the dock and just west of Change Avenue. It later be-

came the Sun Tavern and was only taken down a few years ago. Bendall mortgaged it to Symon Lynde who took possession in 1653. His son Samuel inherited; and his heirs made a division in 1736. James Meeres occupied it as a tavern in 1699–1700, but it was mentioned as early as 1694–5, when a street running to the town dock by the Sun Tavern is recorded. Capt James Day was licensed in 1757. In 1637 Edward Bendall was to keep a ferry boat to carry passengers to Noddles Island and also to the ships riding before the town. In 1642 Winthrop writes, "The Mary Rose which had been blown up and sunk with all her ordnance and other goods, was brought to the shore by Edward Bendall. He made two great tubs, very tight, and open at one end, upon which were hanged so many weights as would sink it to the ground. It was let down, the diver sitting in it a cord in his hand to give notice when they should draw him up, and another cord to show when they should remove it from place to place, so he could continue in his tub half an hour and fasten ropes to the ordnance, and put the lead, etc. into a tub or net. And when the tub was drawn up one knocked on the head of it, and thrust a long pole under the water which the diver laid hold of and so was drawn up by it." Bendall had the large lot of land on North Street, as we have seen, but was evidently unfortunate in his financial dealings. He had six children born in Boston, whose names were, Freegrace, Reform, Hopefor, More Mercy, Ephraim, and Restore.

Another old landmark in the neighborhood was the so-called Feather Store, which had a varied history as to ownership. It was probably built by Thomas Stanbury after the fire of 1679. At one time it was a hatter's store, but later Daniel Greenlief, an apothecary, made it famous, and early in the nineteenth century the Pomroy family

kept a feather store here, hence its more familiar name. Thomas Hollis, who kept what is now the oldest apothecary store in Boston, was at first a tenant in the Feather Store and some of the old furnishings are still in the present store in Union Street.

There were several taverns near the Dock. The Castle was on the west corner of Elm Street. In the Book of Possessions, William Hudson, Jr., innkeeper, is credited with a house and garden here. In 1674 he conveyed to John Wing his house and buildings commonly called "Castle Tavern." The estate was mortgaged and forfeited, and came into the possession of Benjamin Pemberton in 1694, "a mansion hitherto called Castle Tavern, since George Tavern." Exactly when it ceased to be a tavern, it is hard to say. On the south side of Faneuil Hall Square was the Three Mariners, the original possession of Isaac Grosse, cordwainer, which Thomas Grosse conveyed to Joseph Pemberton in 1679, and Joseph to Benjamin Pemberton in 1701–2, as the "Three Mariners." In 1723 it was known as the "Bear Tavern," occupied by Elizabeth, widow of Benjamin Davis, who bought the property in 1712, and it was still known as the Bear Tavern in 1795, when bought by William Stackpole. In the nineteenth century it was known as "The Bite."

There were others in the neighborhood, of which we have little record. One was the Pine Tree Tavern, where Captain Benjamin Gorham was licensed in Dock Square in 1785. In 1789 Mrs. Baker was an innholder at the Sign of the Punch Bowle, in Dock Square. The Roebuck was occupied by Elizabeth Wittington, who was licensed as an innholder in 1776. This was in Roebuck Passage or Swing Bridge Lane which later became a part of Merchants Row. In 1739 John Ballard was licensed as a retailer at the Shippen's Crane, in Dock Square. In 1727

John Sale advertised all sorts of household goods at the Sign of the Golden Horse near the dock. He was an innholder in Corn Market in 1728. Signs other than taverns were those of J. Phillips, who was at the Stationers Arme in 1732 next door to Dolbeare the brazier, and in 1733 William Rand, apothecary at the Unicorn near the dock, "rozin, oil of turpentine and varnish made and sold by him."

Corn Court was a lane from the dock in 1650; in 1670 called "a wheelbarrow-way of full five feet"; also an "alley that leads from the house of James Oliver towards the dock"; in 1708 "Corn Court." In 1796 Noyes Alley was part of Corn Court. In Corn Court was the Hancock Tavern, bought by Morris Keefe in 1779. His daughter Mary married John Duggan who was a noted lemon dealer and who was granted a license to retail liquor in 1790. In 1795 he advertised lemons at the Sign of the Governor Hancock.

Merchants Row was called "Mr. Hills highway twenty feet in breadth" in 1645; in 1708, Merchants Row, and the part between North Street and the dock, "Swing Bridge Lane." This later was called "Roebuck's Passage," and after the improvements, became a part of Merchants Row. In 1742 Merchants Row was described as the cross wall (of early days).

The Golden Ball Tavern was at the northwest corner of Merchants Row and Corn Court. Edward Tyng was the first owner of the land. He was a brother of William Tyng, and was admitted a townsman in 1639. His possessions extended to State Street, where his house was located in the Book of Possessions. Theodore Atkinson acquired this property before 1662 and conveyed it to Henry Deering in 1690. In 1731 part of Deering's estate was the house known as the Golden Ball, now occupied by Samuel Tyley. Mary (Deering) Wilson inherited and

CORN COURT, THE GOVERNOR HANCOCK TAVERN

bequeathed to her niece, Mary (Deering), wife of John Gooch. In 1795 Benjamin Gerrish Gray and wife Mary (Gooch) deeded to James Tisdale the house known as the Golden Ball Tavern. In 1798 stores covered the site. In 1711 Samuel Tyley petitioned for renewal of his license upon his removal from the Salutation to Mr. Deering's house in Merchants Row. "November 14, 1735, died Mrs. Wass, wife of Mr. John Wass who formerly kept the Golden Ball tavern near the town dock." In 1757 it was kept by John Marston.

On the northeast side of Merchants Row were the wharves, John Woodmancy being a prominent owner in the early days, and a little later Peter Butler, from whom Butler's Row takes its name. At the corner of Merchants Row and the present North Market Street stood the Triangular Warehouse. It was originally on the southern half of Richard Bellingham's marsh. It passed through various hands and in 1650 James Everell deeded to Joshua Scottow part of the marsh in the form of a triangle. Before 1674 it came into the possession of Richard Wharton. Wharton was judge of the Court of Common Pleas under Andros, and went to England in 1687 to oppose him. He died there in 1690. He was largely involved in his dealings in real estate in Boston and elsewhere, and in 1693 Ephraim Savage administered on his estate, which he was empowered to sell to liquidate his debts. He had large interests in Maine, and these were sold to the Pejepscot Company, which was formed in 1714. What is now the town of Harpswell was part of his possessions. In 1679 the great fire destroyed all the buildings in the neighborhood of the dock, and soon after Wharton built the so-called "Triangular Warehouse," which stood until taken down for improvements in 1824. In 1700 it was sold to John Borland.

State Street was one of the streets of which we have no record that it was ever laid out. Like Topsy, it grew up naturally, from the well-worn footpaths. It was called at various times "the market street," "the water street," "the broad street," "the great street wherein the town house stands," "the townsway down upon the flats," "street leading to the great wharf"; in 1708, "King Street"; in 1788, "State Street." Long Wharf was built by a company in 1709. What was called Minot's T, or T Wharf, was built on the north side, part of the old barricado, and was owned by Stephen Minot and Andrew Faneuil in 1718.

In the early days the First Church was the principal building on the street. Organized in Charlestown in 1630 it was two years before there was a building to worship in. The meetings were held in the house of the governor, or out of doors. Winthrop tells us that the congregation of Charlestown and Boston began the meeting house in Boston in 1632, for which and for the house of Mr. Wilson, the pastor, they had made a voluntary contribution. In 1639 he says, "the old meeting house being decayed and too small they sold it and agreed to build another. But there grew a great difference where this new one should stand. Some were for the green, others, the tradesmen especially, who dwelt about the market place, desired that it might still stand near the market. At length they all yielded to have it set up by the market place." July 12, 1660, William Colburn, "heretofore Deacon now ruling Elder of the First Church," testified "that the old meeting house and land was sold to Robert Thompson of London, then resident in Boston, the dimensions being sixty-six feet long abutting upon a lane that lieth between the same and house and land of Thomas Leverett, now belonging to Isaac Addington, on

the north east side; sixty-two feet broad abutting on the great street wherein the town house standeth, on the north west side, sixty-four feet abutting upon partly the aforesaid street, and partly upon an alley that passeth between the same and the house and land of Henry Phillips on the south west; and being sixty feet broad abutting upon a lane that lieth between the same and the land of Robert Scott south east." This building was on the south side of State Street, between Devonshire and Congress Streets. The second building was on the West side of Washington Street, near the south corner of Court Street. Ministers: John Wilson, teacher, 1630–32; pastor, 1632–67; John Cotton, teacher, 1633–52; John Norton, teacher, 1656–63; John Davenport, pastor, 1668–70; James Allen, teacher, 1668–1710; John Oxenbridge, pastor, 1670–74; Joshua Moody, assistant, 1684–92; John Bailey, assistant, 1693–97; Benjamin Wadsworth, pastor, 1696-1725; Thomas Bridge, pastor, 1705–15; Thomas Foxcroft, pastor, 1717–69; Charles Chauncey, pastor, 1727–87; John Clarke, pastor, 1778–98; William Emerson, pastor, 1799–1811. "The duties of the pastor were of private and public exhortation, and to administer the word of wisdom; those of teacher, were doctrinal and Scriptural explanation. In the present day they would be called colleagues."

Public occasions centred in the church. Meetings and lectures were the recreation of the people. Pirates and other criminals were taken to the church in chains, to listen to a sermon dealing with their sins, while a curious public filled the church. The Meeting House was used for town meetings until the town house was built. Men and women sat apart, and the boys had a separate place, with a tything-man to keep them in order. There

were two sessions each Sunday, which consisted of prayer and the singing of psalms in the metrical version, and a sermon usually an hour long, timed by the hourglass which stood on the pulpit.

May 14, 1634, the court was kept in the meeting house in Boston, and then the new governor (Dudley) and the assistants were entertained at the house of the old governor (Winthrop) as before. At this court it was ordered that there should be four general courts yearly, but that the whole body of freemen should be present only at the court for the election of magistrates, and that to the other three every town should send its deputies who should assist in making laws and in governing. Thus in this little church was the beginning of representative government.

Occasionally a day was set apart to be kept as a day for public thanksgiving, or for fasting and prayer, when some important matter was to be considered. In 1680 Jasper Dankers wrote in his journal his impressions of a fast-day service. "In the first place a minister read a prayer in the pulpit of full two hours in length: after which an old minister delivered a sermon an hour long, and after that a prayer was made and some verses sung out of a psalm. In the afternoon three or four hours were consumed with nothing except prayers, three ministers relieving each other alternately: When one was tired another went up into the pulpit."

Next to the church the chief building on the street was the Town House. March 4, 1633–4, the Court ordered a market to be kept every Thursday. In 1636 it was ordered that "all timber in the market place shall be taken away," showing that one of the sawpits had been there. The first town house was built in 1657, when the spot ceased to be the market place and the government took possession. This was burned in the great fire of 1711. The present

one was built in 1713, and, though partially consumed by fire in 1767, the walls remain the same. Merchants met at the exchange, and the shops beneath were rented to booksellers and others. After Captain Keayne had left his books to the town, a Library was established at the east end. John Oxenbridge also left books to the Library. The selectmen and General Court met in the upper chamber, and the lower part for a time continued to be the place for the market. After the building of Faneuil Hall, that was used for the town meetings, and this building for the legislature and the courts. In 1780 John Hancock was here inaugurated the first governor of Massachusetts, and it continued to be the State House until 1798, when the new one on Beacon Street was ready. It is now used for historical purposes. In this short review it would be impossible to write of all the historical and important events which have taken place here. They will be found in all historical books.

For many years the pillory and the whipping post stood in front of the building.

Since the troops had been in Boston there had been frequent quarrels between the soldiers and citizens, and the climax was reached when on March 5, 1770, occurred the so-called "Boston Massacre," when five citizens were killed as a result of a fracas in State Street. Thereafter there was an oration on each anniversary, "To perpetuate the memory of the horrid Massacre perpetrated on the evening of the 5th of March, 1770." March 24, 1780, Jonathan Mason to have five yards of cloth it being a custom to allow the same as a compliment for delivering an oration. March 25, 1783, it was voted "that the celebration of the 5th of March shall cease, and instead the anniversary of the 4th of July be celebrated by the delivery of a public oration."

State Street is also noted for its taverns, many of which have become famous. The Exchange stood at the northwest corner of Exchange Street. In 1646 Anthony Stoddard and John Leverett deeded house and land to Henry Shrimpton. His son Samuel inherited in 1666, and in 1696–97 his son Samuel, Jr., inherited "The Exchange Tavern." In 1703 he mortgaged this to Nicholas Roberts, and the administrators of Roberts conveyed to Robert Stone, in 1654, "The Royal Exchange Tavern." In 1784 Daniel Parker and wife Sally (Stone) deeded to Benjamin Hitchbone. In 1798 it was occupied by Israel Hatch, innkeeper. The Exchange Tavern is mentioned by Sewall as early as 1690–91. March 24, 1701, David Johnston is at the Exchange Tavern. August 27, 1712, the vestry of King's Chapel meet at the Royal Exchange, the house of Mr. Johns. In 1714 Roland Dike petitioned for a license. Luke Vardy was here in 1737. In 1764 Seth Blodgett, in 1770, Mr. Stone, in 1772, Daniel Jones, in 1776, Benjamin Loring; and in 1788, John Bowers.

The Vernon's Head, or Admiral Vernon, was on the northeast corner of Merchants Row. The early possession of Edward Tyng who sold to James Everell in 1651–52, and he to John Evered, alias Webb, in 1657. Webb conveyed to William Alford in 1664, and Peter Butler and wife Mary (Alford) inherited and deeded to James Gooch in 1720. In 1760 John Gooch conveyed to Tuthill Hubbard "the Vernon's Head." In 1798 it was a brick store. In 1745 Richard Smith was licensed, and in 1764 Thomas Hubbard. In 1766 William Taunt, who had been at the Admiral Vernon several years, "prays for a recommendation for keeping a tavern at the large house lately occupied by Potter and Gregory near by." Sarah Bean was licensed in 1774, Nicholas Lobdell in 1776 and 1786, and John Bryant in 1790.

One of the most famous taverns was the Bunch of Grapes, on the southeast corner of Kilby Street, the early possession of William Davis, who sold to William Ingram in 1658. Ingram conveyed "the Bunch of Grapes" to John Holbrook in 1680, and the administrator of Holbrook to Thomas Waite in 1731. Elisha Doane bought it in 1773, and in 1798 its site was covered by a brick store. June 7, 1690, Francis Holmes was the keeper, and was to billet five soldiers at his house of public entertainment. In 1712 he was still here, and his widow kept it until her death in 1730–31. 1731–33 William Coffin was the keeper; in 1734, Edward Lutwich; in 1749, Joshua Barker. In 1750, kept by Weatherhead, "being noted," said Goelet, the traveler, "as the best punch house in Boston." In 1757, "one Capt. and one private soldier to be billetted at Weatherhead's." 1764–72 Joseph Ingersol was licensed, and Capt. John Marston in 1777–78; William Foster in 1782. James Vila, 1789, and then removed to Concert Hall; and in 1790 Dudley Colman was here. Many noted guests partook of its hospitality, and it was here that, as a rule, the "elegant" dinners were served to the governors on their arrival. In 1737 there was a house called "Bunch of Grapes" in Congress Street, and in 1790 James Bowdoin refers in his will to the Bunch of Grapes, his house so called, which was on the west corner of Kilby and State Streets. No doubt the tenant of the inn rented both these houses because of an overflow of guests.

The Marlborough Arms, or Marlborough Head, was next east of the Bunch of Grapes. In 1649 William Hudson was allowed to keep an ordinary here. His son conveyed this to Francis Smith, and Smith to John Holland. James Gibson bought it in 1711 and in 1722 Mary Gibson deeded to her children "the house named Marlborough

next the Grapes." It passed through several hands, and was bought by William Stackpole in 1784. In 1798 the site had been converted into brick stores. Elisha Odling was licensed here in 1720; Sarah Wormal in 1721; and Elizabeth Smith in 1722.

The Rose and Crown was on the southwest corner of Devonshire Street. Thomas Matson chose this spot when the town was first settled. He joined the church in 1630, but he soon sold out to Henry Webb, and removed to Union Street. Webb deeded to Henry Phillips in 1656–57, and his widow to her son Samuel Phillips, "The Rose and Crown." Peter Faneuil owned it in 1738, and his heirs until 1787, when it had no doubt long ceased to be a tavern.

In 1719 Thomas Finch was licensed at the Three Mariners at the lower end of State Street. In 1740 groceries were to be sold at the second house on Long Wharf, formerly the King's Head Tavern.

Of the coffee houses, the most famous was the British Coffee House, on the north side of the street, between Change Avenue and Merchants Row. According to the Book of Possessions James Oliver was the owner of the estate. Elisha Cooke recovered judgment against Oliver and sold to Nicholas Moorcock in 1699. Moorcock to Charles Burnham, in 1717, whose heirs deeded to Jonathan Badger in 1773. Badger conveyed to Hannah Cordis, in 1775, "The British Coffee House," and in 1780 the heirs of Badger confirm to Joseph Cordis "the American Coffee House." Cordis sold to the Massachusetts Bank in 1792. Cord Cordis was the innkeeper in 1771, and John Bryant was licensed in 1790. This was the resort of the British officers, and here James Otis met his fate at the hands of John Robinson.

The Crown Coffee House was on the north side and

the first house on Long Wharf. Jonathan Belcher was a proprietor, and in 1749 his son Andrew Belcher conveyed to Richard Smith "The Crown Coffee House"; Smith to Robert Shellcock in 1751, and his arministrators to Benjamin Brown in 1788. In 1798 the site was covered by brick stores. In 1714 Thomas Selby was licensed as an innholder at the Crown Coffee House, and died here in 1712. In 1729 William Burgess was licensed. March, 1734, "This is to advertise that Edward Lutwich is removed from the Bunch of Grapes to a house in the same street belonging to Gov. Belcher, where his father formerly lived, and he keeps a Coffee House, and further that Thomas Baker has removed from the Crown Coffee House." November, 1734, "whereas Thomas Baker advertised in the Journal that all persons who were indebted to him at the Crown Coffee House in 1733 to pay him. Now this is to give notice that they must pay Edward Lutwych who instructed said Baker to manage it for him." February, 1734–35, the difference between Lutwych and Baker was decided, and those that were indebted to the Crown Coffee House were desired "to pay sd Ludwych who now lives at the Crown near Scarletts Wharf." In 1762 Rebecca Coffin was licensed, William Bradford in 1766, and Rebecca Coffin again in 1772.

Gutteridge Coffee House was on the north side, between Washington and Devonshire Streets. Robert Gutteridge was a tenant of Hezekiah Usher in 1688, and was licensed in 1691. In 1718 Mary Gutteridge petitioned for a renewal of her late husband's license to keep a public coffee house.

The Exchange Coffee House was on the southeast corner of Devonshire Street, the original possession of Robert Scott. The house was built in 1804, burned in 1818, rebuilt in 1822, and closed as a tavern in 1854.

Besides being the chief street financially, and the seat of the government, it was at first residential. John Wilson, the minister, had his house and garden on the north side next to Coggan, on the corner of Washington Street. Devonshire Street was cut through his land, and he sold off many lots. Part was bought by Hezekiah Usher, whose son John sold to John Foye in 1711. Jacob Sheaffe also lived on part of this land. Hezekiah Usher was the first well-known bookseller. His son John was also a bookseller and increased the fortune which his father left to him by foreign trade. For a second wife he married Elizabeth Allen, daughter of Samuel Allen, a merchant in London, who was appointed governor of New Hampshire, and Usher became his lieutenant governor, but he lived for the most part in Boston in his father's house. He was impetuous and domineering, and involved in the connection with Andros, under whom he was a counsellor and treasurer. He finally removed to Medford.

On the west corner of Exchange Street, as we have noticed, was the Exchange Tavern.

Exchange Street was a new street in 1646, and later known as "Shrimpton's Lane" and "Royal Exchange Lane."

On the east corner of Exchange Street was the Royal Custom House in pre-revolutionary times, a house not loved by the people. Here Frankland was noted for not performing his duties, and he was succeeded by William Sheaffe, who issued the writs of assistance, and all the officers with the customs were out of favor. Next in order was the early possession of William Pierce, part of which came into the hands of the U. S. Bank in 1799.

In 1639 it was "ordered that a passage of seven feet wide be taken out of Mr. Pierce's garden into the creek near Edward Bendall's house." In 1700 it was "an alley

from the great street to the land of Clement Grosse, now Benjamin Mountford's"; in 1708, "Pierce's alley," then known as "Fitch's alley," "Davis alley," and "Flagg alley," and finally in 1841 CHANGE AVENUE.

Edward Tyng was a large land owner next to the British Coffee House on the east side of Change Avenue, part of which was bought by Andrew Faneuil in 1707–8, and was in his family until 1791.

William Story, who held a position in the Custom House, bought a house on the north side between Washington and Devonshire Streets, in 1754. This was attacked by the mob August 26, 1765, and he sold it in 1766. June 3, 1731, Merrett and Fletcher, grocers, advertised at the Three Sugar Loaves and Canisters in King Street, near the town house. December 15, 1718, books sold at auction at the Sign of the Lighthouse near the town house. November 21, 1729, James Vincent, silk dyer, advertised at the Sign of the Hoop-Petticoat over against the north side of the town house. In 1717 Samson Sheaffe and Samuel Tyley, public notaries, advertised at the Hand and Pen on the south side of the Court House. In 1720 a collection of books to be sold at the Sign of the Magpy on the south side of the town house. In 1727–28 John Phillips was at the Stationers Arms on the same side, and there also, in 1734, Thomas Cox had books for sale at his shop, The Lamb.

John Mein, a Scotchman who came with Robert Sandeman in 1764, was the first to open a circulation library, and kept the London bookstore in 1766; this was just east of Change Avenue. In 1767 he was in Newbury Street. In 1725 Walter Brown was at a house between Change Avenue and Merchants Row, where he advertised a lime kiln to be sold at the Sign of the Blue Anchor.

John Boydell came as secretary to Governor Shute, in

1716. In 1718, for fighting a duel on the Common, he was fined ten pounds and twenty-four hours' confinement. He was postmaster, and published the Boston *Gazette*, 1732–39. June 10, 1731, his wife Hannah advertised tea, coffee and other groceries in her shop adjoining the naval office, over against the Bunch of Grapes. In July she advertised the same, but instead of a sign to the shop "there's placed before the window cannisters, jars and sugar loaves," thereby imitating her rivals, Merrett and Fletcher, farther up the street. In 1732 Governor Belcher wrote: "Mr. Boydell and wife are very easy under the present circumstances. I suppose what he enjoys under me makes four to five hundred pounds a year, and his grocery shop maintains the family. He is a very honest man."

February 1732–33, Benjamin Landon has "choice velvet corke" to be sold at the Sign of the Elephant, at the lower end of King Street.

On the south side of State Street, as we noted, Captain Keayne was on the corner of Washington Street, and then came Ralph Hudson, draper, whose daughter married Governor Leverett and became the grandmother of the president of Harvard College. Hudson came to New England in 1635, and lived first in Cambridge, but in 1637 was granted a house plot in Boston. He married Mary Thwing, daughter of John and Helene Thwing, of Kingston upon Hull.

Isaac Addington lived in Half Square Court, between Devonshire and Congress Streets. He was the son of Isaac Addington, and Ann, the daughter of Elder Thomas Leverett. He was a surgeon by profession, but more active in public life, deputy, speaker, assistant, clerk of the Council of Safety, and secretary under the provisional government, and also under the new charter. Also

a counsellor, register of deeds, and judge of probate, and ruling elder of the church. All of these important offices show the high esteem in which he was held. He died in 1714–15. He probably lived for a time on the north corner of Essex Street, after his marriage with Elizabeth, the daughter of Griffeth Bowen.

Thomas Leverett was an elder in the church, and came in the same ship with John Cotton in 1633. He had been an alderman in Boston, England. He was a selectman in Boston and died in 1650. His son, the governor, John Leverett, lived here after the death of his father. Congress Street was cut through this estate.

Andrew Belcher, the father of the governor, acquired part of the estate which was part of the early possession of John Winthrop, and Governor Jonathan Belcher sold it in 1741. On the west corner of Kilby Street was the lot of William Davis according to the Book of Possessions. Part was bought by a syndicate, and later fell into the hands of Jeremiah Dummer, goldsmith. The wife of Thomas Leverett released her share in 1677. Dummer was the father of two distinguished sons, William, the lieutenant-governor, and Jeremiah, who was of Harvard College in 1699 and passed most of his life as agent of the colonies in England. In 1716 Dummer's property was bought by William Foye, which his heirs sold in 1744. Foye was also an investor in real estate in other parts of the town, in Hanover Street and elsewhere. He removed to Halifax, where he was receiver general and treasurer of the province, 1736–59. His son William was also prominent there, and was provost marshal for twenty-two years. John Erving obtained possession of this estate, and bequeathed it to his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Governor James Bowdoin. In 1790 Bowdoin bequeathed this house called Bunch of Grapes to his widow.

Gov. John Leverett acquired much of the land from just east of Kilby Street to Long Wharf, on the south side. This came to Elisha Cooke through his wife Elizabeth (Leverett), which helped to make him one of the wealthiest men of the town.

Devonshire Street existed, in the Book of Possessions, only from State Street to Spring Lane. From Dock Square to State Street it was in 1654–55, "a lane from the dock head to the house of John Wilson," and at times called "Wilson's lane" and "Crooked lane, in 1708"; in 1872, "Devonshire Street. From State to Water Street it was commonly called, "churchway to the old meeting house"; "a narrow lane leading from Henry Webb's to Mr. Hibbens"; "the crooked path of the back lane," etc., various owners being named in various deeds. It was also "a narrow lane leading from the market place towards the spring"; "lane over against the stone house of ensign Phillips"; "narrow lane leading from the Rose and Crown Tavern down to the back street leading to Oliver's dock (Water Street)"; in 1702 called "Pudding Lane," which name remained until 1766, when, having been enlarged since the fire, was named Devonshire Street in honor of a merchant in Bristol, England, who gave two hundred pounds to the sufferers. From Water to Milk Street it was a highway in 1649; then "a way leading from the spring towards the house of John Joyliffe"; "highway to Mr. Bridghams"; in 1708, "Joyliff's lane"; in 1788, Devonshire Street. Almost all the estates on Washington Street between State and Water Streets extended to Devonshire Street.

Congress Square was the property of Robert Scott, according to the Book of Possessions. In 1708 it was called "Half Square Court"; in 1738, "Exchange alley"; in 1798, "Court Square," and 1821, "Congress Square."

Congress Street in 1661 was a cartway to the land of John Leverett from the highway towards the spring (Water Street), In 1667 a street was to be laid out through the land of John Leverett "from the broad street"; in 1695, "an alley or lane leading from the broad street near the Exchange into the creek," and "the street leading from the town street to the Governor's dock"; in 1708 called "Leverets Lane," and for many years known as "Quaker Lane." From Water Street to Milk Street it was laid out through the land of James Dalton, who bought the land in 1756, originally part of the possessions of Henry Bridgham, and called Dalton Street.

The principal building on Congress Street was the Quaker Meeting House. The Society grew in spite of persecution, and in 1709 it sold its house in Brattle Square and bought land on the west side of Congress Street, about opposite Exchange Place, of the heirs of John Leverett. A small wooden building was built, and the burying ground was in the rear. In 1760 the Meeting House was partly destroyed in the great fire, but was rebuilt. The society became extinct in 1808, and in 1827 the property was sold, and the remains in the burying ground removed to Lynn.

Kilby Street was ordered to be laid out in 1649, "of twelve feet between Capt. Harding and William Davis, along straight to the bridge which the town and Mr. Hill set up." The bridge was at the foot of Water Street. It went, as usual, by various names, according to the fancy of the writer of the deeds, or that of the town clerk: "The street going up to Benjamin Gillum's"; "street that leads from the great or market street towards Fort Hill"; "highway which leads from Exchange Street to the brook and dock called Oliver's dock"; "Dummers

Lane"; in 1708, "Mackril Lane." Miller's Lane and Adams Street were later included in Kilby Street. Until the great fire of 1760, the street was very narrow; it was then widened and called Kilby Street, after Christopher Kilby, who was in New York when the fire occurred, and at once sent two hundred pounds for the relief of the sufferers. Kilby was the son of John and Rebecca (Simpkins) Kilby, and was born in 1705. He married Sarah, daughter of Hon. William Clarke, and when he grew to man's estate he became a partner of his father-in-law, and later of his brother-in-law. He was a representative in the legislature, and in 1739 was sent to England as agent, especially in regard to the financial questions. He remained there until 1741 and then succeeded Francis Wilkes as agent of the province. He soon entered into business in London, and thereafter made his home in England, visiting his old home at intervals. On one occasion he was entertained by the General Court at a handsome dinner in Concert Hall. He died in England, in 1771. Only one child survived him, his daughter Sarah, who married Capt. Nathaniel Cunningham, a rich Boston merchant. He died in 1756 leaving two young children, and his widow returned to England and married Capt. Gilbert McAdam, of Ayrshire. One of her granddaughters married the seventh Duke of Argyle, grandfather of the Marquis of Lorne.

Several streets led from Kilby Street east towards the water. Doane Street was the highway of Thomas Peck in 1695, or his cartway, "and a ten-foot passage to Nathaniel Wheatley's wharf"; in 1806, Doane Street. Central Street was John Poole's wharf in 1709; in 1784, Borland's wharf, and in 1798, passage to Woodward's Wharf; in 1858 accepted as a street. Bangs Alley in 1734 was a passage from Mackril Lane to the wharf of Benjamin Salisbury, ten feet wide. Exchange

CONGRESS STREET, THE DALTON HOUSE

Site of Post Office

PLACE in 1737 was an alley; in 1784, Lindall's Row; in 1873, Exchange Place.

WATER STREET, according to the Book of Possessions was a part of Springate. In 1654 the agents of Stephen Winthrop laid out a highway through his marsh "from Henry Bridgham's house to Benjamin Ward's wharf, as far as his land goeth, and the town grants the residue of the way through the marsh." Later it was called "the street that leads to Peter Oliver's dock"; in 1660–61 there was a lane, which had been cut through the estate of Thomas Oliver, and this connected the first part with Washington Street. It was all called "Water Street" in 1708.

William Hibbens was a merchant of note, an assistant, and was an agent of the colony in England. His house lot was on the south side, just east of Devonshire Street. He died in 1654, and the next year his widow, Ann Hibbens, was condemned for witchcraft. She was said by some to have been quarrelsome and odious to her neighbors, and by others that having more wit than some, popular clamor was against her and she was hanged. For some years the town let this property, and John Rowe bought it in 1763. Next to this estate was that of Henry Bridgham, which extended to Milk Street. This was bought by James Dalton, and Congress Street extended through it.

In 1736 George and Robert Harris advertised at their tanyard, at the sign of the Tanners and Curriers and Oxhead, which they changed the next year to that of the Boys and Bullocks Head.

In 1659–60 Peter Oliver bought some marsh land of Stephen Winthrop on the north side. In 1809 the town sold to William Phillips the water course or Oliver's Dock, which dock extended west of Kilby Street. HAWES STREET was a lane in 1723 and a passage to the dock;

in 1798 called "Russell's alley." Below Kilby Street the town sold land to James Johnson in 1656–57, and he deeded part to Peter Oliver in 1660–61. This is included in Liberty Square.

In 1760 land was sold where the Blue Anchor was before the fire, near Oliver's Dock. March, 1714–15, Nehemiah Partridge advertised "the Indian Mitchean or Moving Picture, wherein are to be seen windmills and watermills moving around ship sailing on the sea, etc., at his house in Water Street at the head of Olivers Dock."

Bath Street was a highway parting the land of John Walley from the land of Jonathan Bridgham in 1685–86. In 1708 called "Tanners Lane," from the numerous tanyards in the vicinity; later called "Horn Lane." Part of it was included in the extension of Pearl Street, later Post Office Square.

Coopers Alley was a lane in 1685, from Water Street south to Milk Street; in 1708 "Coopers alley," also "Board alley" and "Parrott's alley," now covered by Mason Building.

Spring Lane was the "Springate" of early times. Here was the famous spring which induced Winthrop and his companions at the instigation of Blackstone, to come to the peninsula and make it their capital. In later days Judge Minot had his office here. He was one of the early members of the Massachusetts Historical Society, organized in 1791.

Milk Street only extended a short distance from Washington Street according to the Book of Possessions, and this was called the "fort street;" then it acquired other names, such as "the front street"; "lane from Robert Reynolds to the marsh"; "highway leading to the seaside." In 1663, Peter Oliver and others petitioned for making "a highway from goodman

Wards to goodman Pells." In 1673 "it is now ordered that the way laid out in 1663 shall be extended through the land of Benjamin Ward, now in possession of William Hallowell, and Stephen Butler to the sea." Then it was called "lane from the South Meeting House to Atkinson dock"; "South Meeting House lane," and, in 1708, "Milk Street."

On the south side opposite the church is the site of the so-called Franklin House, where Benjamin Franklin was born. It was owned by Robert Reynolds, the rear of his lot on Washington Street, and in 1691 his son mortgaged it, "now in the present tenure and occupation of Josiah Franklin." The same year Franklin asked leave to build a small shed. Soon after the birth of Benjamin in 1706–7, his father bought the house in Union Street. Savil Simpson, a warden of King's Chapel, who died in 1725, bought a house and land of the Robert Reynolds heirs in 1682, and sold in 1716. He owned large farms in Hopkinton and Framingham.

John Stevenson, whose widow married William Blackstone, had the next lot to Reynolds according to the Book of Possessions. A little farther east was the lot of James Pen, the beadle, who later bought land on Tremont Street. William Dinsdale was not far away, and Devonshire Street was later extended through this estate. William Pell was at the west corner of what later became Federal Street. On the east corner of Federal Street Richard Fairbanks owned seven acres which extended on the west side of Pearl Street and was bought by Theodore Atkinson in 1667. Congress Street was cut through this pasture. The pasture of Eliakim Hutchinson came next, through which Oliver Street was laid out.

On the northeast corner of Devonshire Street Captain Thomas Cromwell bought house and land of Richard

Sherman in 1649. Winthrop wrote of him in 1646, "about ten years since he was a common seaman; on return from a voyage he had great money and yet he took up his lodging in a poor thatched house, and his answer was that in his mean estate that poor man had entertained him and he would not leave him now." He left six bells to the town. His widow Anne married Robert Knight, and for a third venture, in 1657, John Joyliffe for whom Devonshire Street was called for a time.

The famous Julien Restaurateur was on the northwest corner of Milk and Congress Streets, facing Milk Street. According to the Book of Possessions, John Spoor had a house and one acre here. In 1648–49 Henry Bridgham granted a house and lot in Washington Street to Spoor, and it may be that they exchanged lots, for Bridgham was the owner of this lot in 1655. Bridgham died in 1671, and his widow the next year, and in 1680 the estate was divided among the three sons. John, the eldest, a physician, settled in Ipswich, inherited the new house, and that included the west part on the present Congress Street. In 1719 he conveyed this portion to his nephew Joseph Bridgham, who in 1734–35 deeded to Francis Borland, then measuring one hundred and six feet south on Milk Street, seventy-six feet east on the part set off to Jonathan Bridgham, and west by other estates. Borland also bought a strip of James Dalton, in 1763, which reached the whole length of the lot on Congress Street, laid out through Dalton's land. Borland died in 1763. He left the Milk Street estate to his son, Francis Lindall Borland, who was absent and feared to be dead. In 1765 the estate was divided among the Winthrop children, Jane Borland having married John Still Winthrop in 1750. These heirs conveyed this corner to Thomas Clement, and in 1794 he sold it

to Jean Baptist Gilbert Payplat dit Julien, restaurateur. He kept a noted restaurant here, and after his death in 1806 his widow carried it on. The famous Julien soup still keeps his reputation in remembrance. The heirs sold to a commercial company in 1823, and the house was taken down.

The Stackpole house was on the east corner of Milk and Devonshire Streets, facing Milk Street, originally part of the Cromwell estate, and was bought by William Stackpole in 1790. He was a noted merchant and left many valuable estates in the town, in State Street, Dock Square, and elsewhere. In 1871 the corner stone of the Post Office was laid, and this corner was included in the Federal Building.

SECTION III

SOUTH END

FOR many years this part of the town was very like a large village, for it was in a great measure devoted to gardens, residences, and the large houses of the rich and fashionable. On the east side, near the water, were ropewalks. It was not until towards the middle of the nineteenth century that business gradually but steadily entered its precincts — that is, business as we know it to-day. It is now devoted entirely to business. According to the divisions which we have marked out, this section extended south of School and Milk Streets to Boylston and Essex Streets, and from and including the east side of Tremont Street to the water (the present Purchase Street).

TREMONT STREET was a part of the Common, south of School Street. Between West and Boylston Streets it was laid out about 1666, and in 1667 it was a lane issuing out of the Common. In 1708, from Beacon Street to Boylston Street was called Common Street.

Part of the property of Zaccheus Bosworth, at the corner of School Street, was bought by William Pollard in 1663, and John Pollard deeded to Jonathan Pollard, in 1722, the Horseshoe Tavern. In 1782 the heirs of Pollard conveyed it to George Hamlin, when it had probably ceased to be a tavern. In 1738 Alexander Cochran was licensed here.

William Aspinwall owned a large estate next to Bosworth, which extended to Washington Street. Bromfield

N.
W.
E.
COMMON
SCHOOL
ST.
PROVINCE HOUSE
HARVARD PL.
(Cobblers Ct.)
BROMFIELD
(Rawsons Lane)
ST.
STREET
MANUFACTORY
ST.
(Marlborough St.)
FRANKLIN
(Vincent Alley)
WINTER
ST.
JACKSON PLACE
WINTER PLACE
TRINITY CHURCH
(Bishops
HAWLEY
SUMMER
TEMPLE PL.
(Tunagain Alley)
SAMUEL SEWALL'S HOUSE
ARCH
(The Mylin
GUN HOUSE
SCHOOL HOUSE
WHEELER'S POND
CHAUNCEY PLACE
BEDFORD
(Pond St.)
(Blind Lan
TREMONT
MASON ST.
HOGG ALLEY
(Newbury St.)
KINGSTON ST.
(Short St.)
AVERY ST.
(Colburns Lane)
WASHINGTON
ESSEX
OXFORD ST.
(Pecks Lane)
BOYLSTON ST.
(Frog Lane)

Street was extended through it by Edward Rawson. Gilbert Deblois bought the house at the north corner of Bromfield Street in 1774, and in 1760, Adino Paddock that on the south corner. He sold this to Thomas Bumstead in 1781. Paddock was a coachmaker, and also Captain of the Artillery. James Smith, from Scotland, living in Milton, had imported some elms from England; Gilbert Deblois asked for some, and said in return he would name his son for Smith, which he did in 1769. Deblois planted the elms and asked Paddock, who lived opposite, to look out for them. Hence the elms which for so many years stood by the Granary Burying Ground came to be known as the "Paddock elms." But that Paddock fulfilled his part is attested by the story that he well thrashed a boy for tampering with them.

In 1662 Arthur Mason, a baker, with Antipas Boyce, bought the next large tract which extended to Winter Street. Mason was to have the northern portion. He also bought land in School Street and Washington Street. He died in 1707–8 and his estate was divided among his seven children. The building known as the "Manufactory," which stood in Hamilton Place, was on this estate. About 1718 a company from Londonderry, Ireland, arrived in Massachusetts, bringing with them implements for manufacturing linen. December 27, 1720, the town appointed a committee to consider about promoting a spinning school or schools, for the instruction of children in spinning. Little or nothing seems to have been done towards furthering this object until June 2, 1753, when the town petitioned the legislature for a building. This was granted and became the property of the province. In 1768 the building was leased. In 1794 Thomas Pemberton writes: "Linen manufacture was begun in the Manufactory House with a spirit too violent to continue

long. Great show and parade were exhibited on the Common at its commencement. Spinning wheels were then the hobby horses of the public. The females of the town, rich and poor, appeared on the Common with their wheels and vied with each other in the dexterity of using them. At the anniversary of its institution (for it continued three or four years) the trustees and company attended public worship when a sermon was delivered suited to the occasion, and a contribution made to aid the business. The building was afterwards occupied for a short time for the manufacture of worsted hose, metal buttons, etc. The Massachusetts Bank was kept here for a long time. It now owns it, and it is let to private families." October, 1768, John Andrews writes: "It was here that the first opposition to the soldiers was made. John Brown having leased the building from the Province, refused admission to the military." During the siege, the British used it for barracks and then as a hospital.

The land at the north corner of Winter Street fell to the share of Antipas Boyce. It was bought by Samuel Vetch, who was the first governor of Nova Scotia, in 1711, but he sold it in 1713. In 1722 it was conveyed to Adam Winthrop, the third of the name. He was active in military affairs and filled many important town offices, and was counsellor and representative. He sold the estate to Thomas Oxnard in 1742. Oxnard was provincial grand master of the Masons in New England, in which office he was installed in 1744. Captain Francis Goelet records in 1750 his visit to the lodge . . . "which is kept at Stone's (the Royal Exchange Tavern) in a very grand manner. Mr. Oxnard presided." John Williams was the next owner, buying it from the heirs of Oxnard in 1768. In 1780 Samuel Breck, Jr., writes, in his "Recollections": "My father purchased a house for twelve hundred guineas

TREMONT STREET

In 1798

in gold. It was greatly out of repair having been occupied, as I have often heard, by Lord Percy, who was in Boston during the siege. My father put it in excellent repair and adorned the extensive garden in the midst of which it stood. For a city residence it was remarkably fine. This was sold to my uncle John Andrews when we removed to Philadelphia in 1792. In these gardens my father gave a grand fête on the birth of the dauphin. Drink was distributed from hogsheads, and the whole town was made welcome to the plentiful tables within doors."

Lucius Manlius Sargent writes of John Andrews: "I remember him well and his trim dress and white top boots and powdered hair. When I knew him he lived at the corner of Winter Street and the gardens extended down Winter Street. It was an antique wooden house, and once occupied by Francis Bernard. My mother pointed out to me the chamber she occupied when she made them a visit." John Andrews will always be remembered by the letters he wrote before and during the siege, which give a vivid picture of the life in Boston at that time. He speaks of entertaining Washington at dinner. He then lived in School Street. He says, "Washington then proceeded to Earl Percy's at the head of Winter Street, belonging to Inspector Williams."

Francis Bernard, the ninth royal governor, occupied this house during his term of office. He was born in England in 1712, appointed governor of New Jersey in 1758, and the following year of Massachusetts. Bernard's daughter Julia says, in her reminiscences, that the Province House was his official residence or government house. She says they had a great number of servants, both black and white. A public day each week, a dinner for gentlemen, and a drawing-room in the afternoon, when all persons of either sex who wished to pay their respects were intro-

duced; various refreshments were handed about and some cards. They also had apartments at Castle William, where they moved when the weather became extremely hot. "My father though not tall had something dignified and distinguished in his appearance and manners. He dressed superbly on all occasions. My mother was tall and a very fine woman. Her dresses were ornamented with gold and silver and ermine and fine American sable. My father had a pleasant house in Jamaica Plain, chiefly built by himself, and we generally moved to it in May. [This was near Jamaica Pond, the site now partly covered by Pond Street.] He was always on the wing on account of his situation. There were many worthy and interesting families in Boston, with some of these we afterwards renewed our acquaintance in London." The fashion of toasts after dinner was then prevalent, and one of Bernard's survived and is still repeated.

> "Here's a health to all those that we love,
> Here's a health to all those that love us,
> Here's a health to all those that love them that love those
> That love those that love them that love us."

During his administration there were six successive ministries in England, with a corresponding change in secretaries of state, and notable incidents leading up to the Revolution followed each other in quick succession.

William Pitt, the great commoner, was in the zenith of his power, and Edmund Burke began his career. Macaulay says, "When the bill for repealing the Stamp Act was under consideration, the House of Commons heard Pitt for the last time and Burke for the first time, and was in doubt to which of them the palm of eloquence should be assigned." They were both strong and loyal friends to America, and appealed for her interests. In March, 1765, the Stamp Act was passed, which led to

riots, mobs, and the destruction of property, and this caused its repeal the following year. The first American Congress met in New York, October 7, 1765, which was the first step towards the national Union, and about this time the terms "Whig" and "Tory" were first used in the provinces. October 28, 1767, at an important town meeting, it was agreed not to import nor use articles of British production. September 1768, two regiments, the fourteenth and the twenty-ninth, were quartered on the town, from which arose no end of trouble. All these facts are well known, and have been described minutely many times. They affected the life of the townsmen, and changed the life of the nation.

Bernard was upbraided by some for doing too little and by others for doing too much, and the situation between him and the people became more and more strained. In 1769 he was recalled, and there was great joy among the people. His administration came at the most critical time in the history of the province, and he did not understand the art of governing the people and at the same time of pleasing the king.

On the south corner of Winter Street lived Paul Dudley, in a house which he bought in 1706 and sold in 1724–25.

Joseph Dudley was the third royal governor, the son of Gov. Thomas Dudley, and was born in Roxbury in 1647. He always lived there, but was without doubt much at the house of his son Paul. He held many public offices, but, involved in the troubles of Andros, he passed five months in the gaol and was then sent to England. It must have been with great satisfaction that he returned to his native land as governor in 1702. Sewall says, meeting him on board the ship *Centurian,* "The governor has a very large wigg. He rode to Roxbury in Major Hobby's coach drawn with six horses richly harnessed." During

his whole term of office he was at constant warfare with the legislature, and he continued to insist that the governor should have a house provided for him and that he should have a fixed salary, which the House steadily refused. On the death of Queen Anne he asked to be retained in office, but this was not granted, and he retired to Roxbury.

Samuel Shute was the fourth royal governor, and was born in London in 1653. He arrived in Boston commissioned as governor October 4, 1716, and received the usual parade. Hutchinson tells us that he took up his lodging at Paul Dudley's. He inherited from his predecessor the quarrels with the legislature, especially in regard to a fixed salary, which the people would not give. He finally wearied of the strife, and, obtaining leave to return, he secretly boarded a vessel January 1, 1723, leaving the lieutenant-governor, William Dummer, to administer the affairs. The land on which St. Paul's Cathedral stands was owned by John Wampas, the Indian, in 1666–7.

On both sides of Temple Place and extending to West Street was the pasture of Richard Carter, which his daughter Ann sold to Hezekiah Usher. In 1714 it was bought by Francis Wainwright and in 1722 by Jonathan Williams, who conveyed in 1742 to Stephen Greenlief, the sheriff of Suffolk County and a confirmed royalist. In 1798 it was owned by Hepsibah Swan for her husband James Swan, a merchant who got into financial difficulties and was for many years imprisoned in Paris, as he would not conform to the laws. In the early part of the nineteenth century the estate was well known as the "Washington Gardens," and later was the site of the Masonic Temple.

In 1711–12 Governor Joseph Dudley proposed to pro-

TREMONT STREET

Looking north about 1800

vide for the town some field carriages if the selectmen would provide a suitable house for them. The site selected was in the Common, just south of West Street. In 1746 there were eight field carriages here. In 1767 the selectmen were desired to repair and enlarge the gun house for the reception of the artillery lately given by the Province for the use of the Boston regiment. In 1769 Capt. Adino Paddock and others of the Artillery Company were given leave to erect a gun house on the town's land near the Common.

September 16, 1774, John Andrews writes: "Ever since the cannon were taken away from Charlestown the General has ordered a double guard on the new and old gun houses where the brass field pieces belonging to our militia are lodged. Notwithstanding which, the vigilance and temerity of our people have disconcerted him. For Wednesday evening or night they took those from the old house (by opening the side of the house) and carried them away through Frank Johonnot's garden [a distiller who lived on Avery Street]. Upon which the General gave orders the next day to remove those from the new house (which stands directly opposite the encampment of the fourth regiment in the middle of the street near the large elm) into the camp and to place a guard at each end. The officers went to execute his orders and they were gone." The conspirators had seized them and lodged them in the schoolhouse next door, where they were so placed under the master's desk, that they were not found, and a little later they were as secretly taken to Roxbury and concealed in the woods. They were used during the Revolution, and are now at Bunker Hill.

The ground on which the gun house stood was sold by the town to private individuals. The next estate of any historical importance was that which the town granted

to Richard Bellingham, in 1665, which was bought by Samson Sheaffe in 1677, and for some years it was the home of the schoolmaster. Jacob Sheaffe sold to Abiah Holbrook, whose heirs conveyed to Israel Hatch in 1794. He was an innkeeper here in 1796. The lot south of the tavern, Hatch sold to the proprietors of the second theater in the town, in 1796.

Washington Street between School and Milk Streets and Winter and Summer Streets was called "Marlborough Street" in 1708, and south of Winter and Summer Streets to Boylston and Essex Streets was named "Newbury Street." They were otherwise known as "the fore street going towards Roxbury"; "the long fore street"; "street to Roxbury," etc.

On the west side on the south corner of School Street was the house lot of Atherton Hough, granted to him on his arrival in 1633 in the same ship that brought John Cotton and others. Hough was one of the selectmen, and with Vane and Elder Oliver were the first appointed to argue disputes. Francis Lyle the barber was next to him. Harvard Place was later taken out of this lot. It was ordered in 1722–23 that a passage be left, ten feet six inches wide. Later it was called "Joy's alley," and "Coblers Court"; in 1820, "Harvard Place."

The next lot became famous as the site of the Province House. The original possession of Thomas Millard, it was bought by Peter Sargent in 1676. Sargent built the house and put his initials over the front door, "16 P. S. 79." He died in 1714–15. He was a rich merchant and held a prominent place in the town. He married for a third wife the widow of Sir William Phipps, and he was her third husband. For a fourth wife he married Mehitable, widow of Thomas Cooper, and she married for a third husband, after his death, Simeon Stoddard.

THE PROVINCE HOUSE

The official residence of the Provincial Governors

In 1716 the heirs sold the estate to the Government, and it became the official residence of the provincial governors, most of them if not all obtaining other houses for their family life. After the evacuation in 1776, our own officers used it for public business.

The Province House was first used by the governors as their official residence in the time of Shute, but whether many of them lived there is doubtful. It is known that during his brief stay in Boston Lord Bellomont occupied it. Sewall notes, Midsummer day, 1699, that he dined with his lordship at Mr. Sargent's, and that he let him his coach house which was at the head of Bromfield Street. The Government paid the rent to Mr. Sargent for fourteen and a half months and also paid Sewall for the coach house. Richard Coote, Earl of Bellomont, was an Irish peer, born in 1636, and in June, 1697, was commissioned governor of the province. He was by nature a courtier and tried to please the people, but the first decided opposition of the people to the crown came under his administration, when he asked that a fixed salary should be settled on the governor. They argued that they had some control over those to whom they paid a salary raised by taxation, which they would not otherwise have. Bellomont is best known by his dealings with Captain Kidd. With a view to the capture of the famous Captain William Kidd, Bellomont bent his energies. Kidd was known to Bellomont in London, where he was helped by him and others in fitting out the *Adventure* galley to suppress piracy. Kidd sailed for the Indian Ocean, and it was soon rumored that instead of suppressing piracy Kidd had himself turned pirate. An order was given for his arrest, and without suspicion Kidd came to New York and sent word to Bellomont that he had ten thousand pounds of goods, part of which was Bellomont's share, and

he would prove himself innocent of the charges against him. A letter from Bellomont to Kidd was considered as a safe conduct, and Kidd came to Boston, where he was arrested, sent to England, and there tried, condemned, and executed. Bellomont's connection with this matter has not added to his reputation, and by some he has been severely censured. Bellomont went on a visit to New York in the summer of 1700, and died there March 5, 1700–1.

William Burnet, the fifth governor, the eldest son of the Rev. Gilbert Burnet, lord bishop of Sarum, was born at The Hague in Holland, March 1686–87, and named William after the Prince of Orange, who stood for his godfather. The Boston *News Letter* wrote of him, after his death, "His body was very large, the image of his noble father, and in soul he was heir of his Learning, Justice and Moderation." He had been governor of New York and New Jersey when he was transferred to Massachusetts and New Hampshire by George II. Though all the royal governors had been well received, his reception exceeded others by its great pomp and parade. The *News Letter* says, July 25, 1728, "His Excellency Governor Burnet arrived at Dedham on Thursday night and lodged at the house of the Rev. Mr. Dexter. The next morning the house was surrounded with a large concourse of gentlemen who went to attend and guard him to Boston. He was met at the George Tavern by the Lieutenant-Governor, the Honorable Gentlemen of his Majestie's Council, etc., who lighted out of their coaches and congratulated him. Here he was received by Colonel Dudley's regiment. About twelve o'clock he with the attendance of five troops, a vast number of gentlemen on horseback, and a great number of coaches and chaises, was ushered into Boston with a splendor and magnificence superior

to what has ever been known in these parts of the world. Upon his entrance at the fortification he was saluted by guns on small vessels which lay near for that purpose and by the guns at Castle William. From the Fortification to the Town House the windows, turrets and streets seemed to be alive with joyful spectators, while the Pomp was making its orderly procession that was appointed for his reception. After some stay, at one o'clock he was received by the Boston Militia and a train of Magistrates and conducted to the Court House where his commission was opened. After this he was conducted to the Bunch of Grapes where he was entertained at dinner. About six o'clock a company of young gentlemen cadets waited upon him and conducted him to his lodgings with a long procession of merchants etc. following. His Excellency having entered the house, they paid their complements and were dismissed." He lodged at first with Elisha Cooke, as the Province House was undergoing repairs, but later possibly occupied the house at the north corner of Tremont and Winter Streets. His friendship with Cooke was soon broken, on account of their differences upon civil government.

He was dignified in manner, courteous towards all and experienced in business, having been bred a lawyer, but he was not always politic in his disposal of public offices. He did not understand the temper of the people nor appreciate their spirit of liberty. Hutchinson says that in social affairs he led and took the greatest share in the conversation not only by right of precedence but by his natural disposition, and that the severe discipline of his early life had the tendency to make him not very keen in his attendance on religious services. He laid little stress on modes or forms, though he was a firm believer. His reply is well known when once asked to dine with

a family who retained the custom of saying grace, and he was asked whether he preferred it should be said sitting or standing, "Standing or sitting, anyway or no way just as you please."

His short term of office was embittered by the same old dispute with the House in regard to the governor's salary. As they adhered to their resolution of granting no fixed salary he retaliated by keeping the House in session all summer, not allowing them to prorogue, and in October adjourned the House to meet in Salem, that the country members need not be under the influence of the people of Boston. He gained nothing by this, but rather the more angered the members. Several sessions were held in Salem with no more success in reaching an amicable solution of the difficulties, and then the governor adjourned the House to meet in Cambridge.

August 31, 1729, as the governor came towards the ferry on his way from Cambridge to Boston, his carriage upset and he was thrown into the water. The exposure brought on his death, and he died after a week's illness. He was buried with great solemnity and honor in the old Burying Ground. October 7 there was sold "at public vendue at the house wherein he dwelt sundry household goods, horses, coaches, etc." November 6, William Dugdale, executor, asked all persons to settle with the estate at the dwelling house, advertising this in the papers of the day.

William Shirley was one of the governors who used the Province House simply as the official residence. He bought a house in Roxbury near the Dorchester line. He was born in London in 1694, and a lawyer by profession. He came to Boston bringing letters to Gov. Belcher, whom he succeeded in 1741. His character and ability were appreciated by his fellow citizens who were well satisfied with his appointment. He rarely quarrelled with the

Legislature. War between England and France again broke out in 1744, and it was in Shirley's administration that the garrison of Louisburg surrendered to the American forces led by William Pepperrell. Shirley was recalled in 1756 and later made governor of the Bahama Islands. He returned to Boston in 1769 and died two years later in Roxbury. Three of his daughters married prominent Boston men: Eliakim Hutchinson, John Erving and William Bollan.

It has never been stated as far as we know where Thomas Pownall, the governor who succeeded Shirley, actually lived, and he may have passed his whole official life in the Province House. He came to Boston in August 1757 and during his administration William Pitt was determined to put an end to the French supremacy in America. Pownall wrote to Pitt in regard to the part that Massachusetts was willing to play, and said, "This Province ever did and ever will and ever must take the lead when a spirited measure is expected." Pownall was appointed Governor of South Carolina and left a good reputation, besides a map of the town which has become historic.

Gen. Thomas Gage was commander-in-chief of the king's forces in America, with headquarters in New York. When troubles arose in Boston, and Hutchinson had retired, it was thought best for him to have his headquarters in Boston, and therefore he was commissioned captain general and governor. He arrived May 17, 1774, and was received with the usual parade and "elegant" dinner, before taking up his residence at the Province House. He also had a house in Danvers. He was not unpopular as a commander but he had no sympathy with the people, and was insincere and arrogant in his dealings with them. The Acts of Parliament had ceased to have any effect upon

the people. Their continued oppression drew them closer together, and they soon recognized no power but their own Congress. John Hancock, Samuel Adams, and Joseph Warren, as the principal leaders, were ably supported by a host of patriots. The Committee of Correspondence who guided public affairs was ever on the alert. Numerous clubs and caucuses were formed, where the situation was freely discussed, and ways and means planned to meet any emergency that might arise, and to watch the movements of the troops. A Committee of Safety was appointed, to devise measures, and all were silently preparing in case of an open outbreak. Gage, sensing the feelings of the people, felt that he too must prepare for the worst, and began to seize arms and ammunition stored in the neighboring towns, and to fortify Boston itself. The result is well known.

Gage was the last of the royal governors. It was not so much the fault of the individual governors as that of the government at home, whose instructions they were obliged to follow, that led to the mismanagement of the colonies. Neither the British ministry nor the governors understood the situation nor the people, and they took no pains to inform themselves. The governors found that they were called upon to rule a people who did not want to be ruled, and though they showed lack of wisdom in their dealings with them, and their constant bickerings and controversies with the legislature were anything but dignified; at the same time any influence which they might have exerted was overborne by the insistence of the rulers in England that their will must be law. There was less excuse for the four governors born on the soil, and these were generally the most unpopular. None of them escaped censure, but the administrations of Shirley and Pownall were the most judicious and most successful.

Thomas Grubb, a leather dresser, came next to the Province House and then William Aspinwall, both of whom joined the church in 1630. Aspinwall was a deacon and recorder of Suffolk County, 1644–51. He was no doubt a liberal subscriber in the stock of the company, for he had a larger lot than many, and he chose this one which extended to Tremont Street, and also had other land in other parts of the town. In 1652 this lot was sold to Theodore Atkinson, and Aspinwall removed to Brookline. In 1653–54 Atkinson conveyed the whole two and a half acres to Edward Rawson. Rawson first settled in Newbury and was a deputy from there to the General Court, where in 1659 he was chosen secretary to succeed Increase Nowell who had filled the position since 1636, and he remained secretary until the last meeting of the old colony court, when he was ordered to deliver the records to a committee for safe keeping.

Charles Hobby bought the house on the north corner of Bromfield Street in 1702, and hired a stable at the upper end of Rawson Lane. He sold the house in 1708. He was the son of William and Anne, and was born in Boston. He was a gay man and free liver, had plenty of money at times, but died in London insolvent, in 1715. In 1710 he was deputy governor of Annapolis Royal. He was knighted for bravery in Jamaica in an earthquake, but some uncharitably said it was for eight hundred pounds.

William Hoar bought the lot on the south corner of Bromfield Street in 1669–70, and in 1687–88 Simon Bradstreet was taxed in Ward 7, next to Hoar. Bradstreet came with Winthrop as one of the assistants, and lived to be the nestor of the company and its last governor, 1679–86. His home was in Salem and Andover,

but for some years he hired a house in Boston. It was no doubt at this house that Judge Samuel Sewall called when he took the walk, May 8, 1685, that has become famous, and which he described as follows. He left his house (just south of Summer Street) and "called for Mr. Bradstreet, and then went up Hoar lane (Bromfield Street) to the almshouse (corner of Beacon and Park Streets), then down the length of the Common to Mr. Deane's pasture (in 1692 bought by Sewall, and was part of his so-called Elm pasture), then through Cowell's lane (West Street) to the new garden (Sewall had inherited land east of Temple Place), then to our house, then to our pasture by Engs (in Summer Street), then I waited on his Honor to his gate, and so home."

May 20, 1686, the last meeting of the Court met at the Governor's (Bradstreet) house and then the Court adjourned to the second week in October next at eight of the clock in the morning. "Samuel Norwell, John Saffin and Captain Timothy Prout were a committee for a repositary of such papers on file with the Secretary (Edward Rawson) as referred to our Charter and negotiations, with such as refer to our title of our land by purchase of the Indians, etc., and for the security thereof." Sewall gives an account of the last meeting: "Friday, May 21, 1686, The Magistrates and Deputies go to the governor's, Mr. Nowell prayed that God would pardon each Magistrates' and Deputies' sin, I moved to sing, so sang the 17th and 18th verses of Habbakkuk. The adjournment which had been agreed before, to the second Wednesday in October next in the morning, was declared by the weeping Marshall-General. Many tears shed in prayer and at parting."

On the land of Aspinwall, after various transfers, Philip Gatcomb mortgaged a house in 1744, known by the Sign

HIGH AND SUMMER STREETS

The house on the site of Sewall's pasture occupied by Daniel Webster

of the Three Horse Shoes. Ephraim Pope, who called himself a planter, came next, but soon sold out to Arthur Mason, baker. In 1639 Pope was imprisoned for drinking strong water.

On the north corner of Winter Street, Jane, widow of John Parker, of Brookline, had a house and garden which extended about three hundred feet on Winter Street, reaching that of the house at the corner of Winter and Tremont Streets. In 1656, as the wife of Richard Thayer, she sold this to Stephen Greenlief, who two years later sold to John Pierse. His son Samuel, who inherited, divided it into lots and sold to various persons. In 1713 the corner lot was bought by Thomas Salter, whose heirs deeded to Dr. John Sprague in 1754, and he in 1757 to the children of Henry and Mary Quincy.

On the south corner of Winter Street was the house and garden of Robert Blott, who for a time gave his name to Winter Street and part of this estate was bought by Thomas Bannister, for whom also the street was named. Bannister called himself "a playster," when admitted to be a townsman in 1685, and later a merchant. He bought the Blackstone estate on Beacon Street.

The lot next south was that of Anthony Harker, who sold it to Isaac Vergoose in 1659–60, and it remained in his family until 1763. This is the house which is credited to "Mother Goose," who is buried in the Granary Burying Ground, but, though we are loth to give up the old tradition, it must be confessed that definite authority is wanting as to the authorship of the old rhymes.

The next lot was bought by John Hull in 1680 and inherited by Samuel Sewall and his wife Hannah.

On the south corner of West Street was the pasture of Edward Cowell, which extended to the Common — that is, the present Mason Street. Part of this was bought

by Dr. John Cutler in 1697, and inherited by his daughter Ruth and her husband, Dr. George Stuart, in 1731.

Jacob Leger bought the lot of Richard Brackett, prison keeper, in 1638. Brackett was one of those who joined the church in 1630. In 1694 Edward Durant owned both sides of Hogg Alley, which he bought of John Blake, and he of Ann, the widow of Leger. About 1702 an alley was left out of the land of Durant when he sold a piece to James Blin, in 1708 called "Hogg Alley," and now covered by the Adams House and Keith's Theater. Durant conveyed the southern part of his land to Jonathan Waldo, and his son sold to Samuel Cookson in 1780, and he to Joel Crosby in 1798. This is the site of the Lamb Tavern, which is mentioned in the town records as early as 1738; in 1782 Augustus Moor was licensed there. It is on the north corner of Avery Street.

Avery Street was known in 1670 as "widow Colburn's lane," as laid out through her land, formerly part of the lot of William Colburn, at the north corner of Boylston Street. Avery Street was later known as "Sheaffes lane," from the schoolmaster whose house was on the corner of the lane and Tremont Street. In 1740 called "the highway which was laid out by John Barrell."

South of the street was the White Horse Tavern, which the heirs of Colburn deeded to Thomas Brattle in 1700, "the inn known as the White Horse." Brattle mortgaged to John Marshall who sold to Jonathan Dwight in 1740. William Bowdoin recovered judgment from Dwight and conveyed to Joseph Morton in 1765, and he to Perez Morton in 1791. In 1798 it was occupied by Aaron Emmes. In 1717 Thomas Chamberlain was licensed; William Cleeres in 1718; Mrs. Moulton in 1764; Israel Hatch in 1787, and Joseph Morton in 1789. South of the White horse was the Sign of the Lion which was

kept by Henry Vose, innholder in 1796, and later became the site of the Melodeon. Peter Daille, the minister of the French church, bought the lot next south of the White Horse. All of these were on the lot of Elder William Colburn, who chose this lot when he arrived with the first settlers. Colburn was one of those who signed the agreement in Cambridge in 1629, to pass over the seas.

On the east side of Washington Street, on the south corner of Milk Street, was the house and garden of Robert Reynolds, shoemaker, and his lot extended down Milk Street. The house was later known as the Sign of the Buck, where in 1713–14 Samuel Gerrish kept his bookstall after the great fire, but soon removed to King Street. February 1715–16, Robert Pateshall, leather dresser, was at the Buck. Daniel Johonnot, the distiller, lived next door. In 1732 Catharine Mariott sells women's and children's shoes next door to the Sign of the Buck. Oxenbridge Thatcher was at the Sign of the Three Crowns in Marlborough Street when he advertised for a runaway slave, in 1717. In 1800 Luther Emmes was an innholder at the Rising Sun, in Marlborough Street.

John Adams, shopkeeper, went to Nova Scotia in 1710, in Colonel Hobby's regiment, and was a conspicuous figure there for many years, and was a counsellor. He returned to Boston in 1740, having been compelled by blindness to relinquish his duties. He owned a house on the east side of Marlborough Street, which he sold in 1741, and died in poverty. His daughter Hannah married Hibbert Newton, son of Thomas Newton of Boston, who had filled many public offices. Hibbert settled in Nova Scotia in 1711.

William Dummer lived on the east side of Washington Street, between Milk and Summer Streets. He was lieutenant-governor, 1716–30, and acting governor 1723–

28, on the departure of Shute. It was during his administration that the influence of the famous Jesuit Father Rasle was brought to an end by the destruction of his chapel at Norridgewock, Me.

On the north corner of Summer Street Nathaniel Woodward had his house and garden, which he sold to James Penniman in 1659–60, and it remained in his family for nearly one hundred years. November 9, 1732, James Penniman advertised at the Sign of the Boot, where he sold turpentine, etc. The heirs of Penniman sold to John Sprague, 1750–51. Stephen and Samuel Salisbury were the owners in 1784. They were the sons of Nicholas Salisbury, who lived on the west side of Washington Street, between Bromfield and Winter Streets. Their brother Josiah (1734–1818), deacon of the Old South Church, was one of the last to wear the old cocked hat. The story goes that it was always known if he had money to let without asking him: if he had he always wore the front peak of his hat high up when he walked down to Exchange, and low down was always a sad foreboding to borrowers.

On the south corner of Summer Street George Bethune owned the estate in 1724, and two doors farther south was the early possession of Robert Hull, which his son John, the mintmaster, inherited. This spot became famous as the home of Judge Samuel Sewall, who married his daughter Hannah. Sewall was born in 1652 in England, and died in 1730. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1671, and soon entered upon public life. He was counsellor, judge of the Supreme Court, and chief justice, 1718–28. He is best known by his Diary, which he kept faithfully each day, giving public and private events, making it an invaluable political and social history of the time. His son Samuel inherited the

estate, and it was confiscated in 1782 as the property of a royalist.

The next lot was that of Jacob Hurd, part of which came to Bartholomew Green, the printer, in 1705. For forty years he was the principal printer in the town or country, and died in 1732. His father was Samuel Green, the printer in Cambridge, who came in 1630. Captain Samuel Green used to tell his children that on first coming on shore he and several others used to take shelter in empty casks, from the weather, for want of housing. Bartholomew set up his press with his father, but soon came to Boston. He was printer of the Boston *News Letter* from the beginning. John Draper was his successor in 1748, and in 1783 the estate was confiscated as the property of a royalist. Many books and newspapers were here printed.

William Blanton came next, part of whose land was bought by Giles Dyer in 1698–99, and Benjamin Church, the traitor, who married Hannah Dyer, lived here.

Thomas Wheeler, who joined the church in 1636, was on the north corner of Bedford Street, and owned down to the pond in Bedford Street. Robert Woodward was on the south corner, part of which was bought by Samuel Walker, whose widow Sarah mortgaged, in 1698, the house called the "Brewers Arms," in tenure of Daniel Elton, innholder.

Griffeth Bowen was on the north corner of Essex Street. He conveyed this to Isaac Addington who married his daughter, Elizabeth Bowen, in 1669. His daughter Rebecca married Eleazer Davenport, and this became the property of their son Addington Davenport, who was born in 1670. He was register of deeds and held many responsible positions as clerk of the House and of the Supreme Court and of the Court of Common Pleas. He

was a counsellor and finally judge of the Supreme Court. The estate remained in the family until 1758. Of his secretary, Edward Turfrey, Sewall says: "January 1, 1702–3, Edward Turfrey dies of the smallpox. He was a person of great abilities. His death is a great loss to the town and Province but more especially to Mr. Addington, Secretary of the Province, to whom he was extraordinarily serviceable having lived with him ten years. If real worth and serviceableness and youth won't give a discharge in this warfare What Shall? He is universally lamented." He was the son of George Turfrey, of Saco and Boston.

In 1712 Eleazer Phillips was at the Sign of the Eagle on Newbury Street. In 1731 Robert Knox at the Half Moon has chaises and horses to let. In 1789 Israel Hatch was at the sign of the Grand Turk, as innholder.

Bromfield Street was laid out by Edward Rawson in 1669. He had bought the Aspinwall estate in 1653–4, which extended on both sides of the street. In 1708 it was called Rawson's Lane, and at times called after the residents therein, Cushing's Lane, Hoar Lane, and finally the palm was yielded to Edward Bromfield, and it has become Bromfield Street. Rawson sold off lots on both sides of the street, but the two most noted families were those of Bromfield and Cushing. Edward Bromfield, the first representative of the family in New England, arrived in Boston in 1675. He was a member of the Council, 1703–28. He worshiped at the Old South Church, where he was an "example of strict piety and for the advancement of religion." That he might be undisturbed in his religion he built an oratory in a grove in the pasture behind his house, whither he would retire several times a day. His daughter married Thomas Cushing. He died in 1734. His son Edward, born in 1695, was an eminent merchant.

He married Abigail Coney in 1723, and built a house on Beacon Street, which land he bought in 1742, and here he lived until his death in 1756. In 1747 he entertained here the famous missionary to the Indians, David Brainard. His son Edward, the third of the name, was born in 1723. He died in 1746, but not until he had made a name which has come down as the first in America to make a microscope (grinding and polishing his own lenses) and also an organ.

Thomas Cushing, the first of the name, lived at the North End, between Sun Court and Fleet Streets. He was a cordwainer and shopkeeper by trade, but became prominent in public life. Held town offices, and was representative and counsellor. He died in 1740. Thomas Cushing, his son, was born in 1694, and married Mary, daughter of Edward Bromfield. In 1732 he bought land on the south side of Bromfield Street and built his house. He also was active in public life. Was representative, speaker, and held other offices in the town. He died in 1746. Thomas Cushing the third was born in 1724. He was a patriot and the friend of Hancock and Adams. He was representative, speaker, delegate to the Provincial Congress and lieutenant governor when the province became a state. He was a great friend of Franklin, and from him received the letters which Hutchinson, Paxton, and others had sent to friends in England, and which were soon made public here. He died in 1788. John Adams wrote of him, "He is steady and constant and busy in the interests of liberty and the opposition, and is famed for secrecy and his talent at procuring intelligence." Thus all the Cushings were active for the welfare for their town and Country.

The house in which the Bromfields lived became, later, the Indian Queen tavern.

There is no order in the records for the laying out of WINTER STREET, so that it may be inferred that it was one of the cow paths to the Common which developed automatically into a street. It was called, at times, "Blotts Lane," "Bannisters Lane," "Willis Lane," and in 1708 received the name of Winter Street. This may have been on account of the bleakness of the corner on Tremont Street. In modern times one of the wits of the town said, "The Lord tempered the wind to the shorn lamb, but He did not mean that lamb to stand on the corner of Winter and Tremont Streets." On the north side the estates on both corners met, and gradually were cut up into house lots. JACKSON PLACE, on the south side, was a twelve-foot passage in 1729. In 1784 Samuel Adams, the patriot, bought the house a few doors west of Jackson Place.

TEMPLE PLACE was part of the Hezekiah Usher estate. In 1708 it was called "Turnagain Alley," and in 1714 "an alley of Francis Wainwright." The eastern portion was laid out by Samuel Sewall, Jr., and Henry Howell, as a passage twelve feet wide in 1736, but it was not cut through to Washington Street until 1864.

WEST STREET is another of the streets not recorded as laid out. It is spoken of in the Book of Possessions as a lane, and later as "the lane from the common into the broad street"; in 1708, "West Street." The most noted building here was the South Writing School, or the schoolhouse in the common, for at the time when it was built it was practically in the common. March 12, 1715–16, it was voted that a Writing school be erected in the south part of the town." May 15, 1717, the selectmen set out "a convenient piece of land upon the common adjoining Mr. Cowell's lot over against Mr. Wainwright's." December 29, 1718, voted "either to alter a carriage house

or make a new schoolhouse." In 1744 it was to be enlarged. February 23, 1780, it was destroyed by fire, and a room in the Manufactory was hired until 1782, when a new house was built. March 14, 1814, the selectmen were empowered to sell to David Greenough and his associates so much of the land of the school lot in West Street as in their opinion will not be injurious to the schoolhouse. January 3, 1816, Mr. Greenough presented a plan of a piece of land which he offered to exchange for the lot on which the schoolhouse stands." January 31 the offer was accepted "to exchange the lot on which the wooden schoolhouse stands for land immediately north of the new Medical college in Mason Street." The schoolmasters were, Amos Angier, 1720–22; Jacob Sheaf, 1722–27; Peter Blyn, 1727–31; Samuel Allen, 1731–42; Zachariah Hicks, 1742; Abiah Holbrook, 1742–69; Samuel Holbrook, 1769–80; John Vinal, 1781–95. July 14, 1789, the selectmen "permit the Blacks to have the use of Mr. Vinal's school for public worship on the afternoon of the Lord's Day, provided that the exercises begin at the hour on which the several churches in the town are called together."

Boylston Street was the spot which five of those who joined the church in 1630 chose for their house lots, and for many years was called the "lane"; also "Snow's Lane," "the lane leading from the house of Jacob Eliot to the sea," "lane from the fore street up towards the trayning field"; in 1708,"Frog Lane"; in 1809, "Boylston Street." According to the Book of Possessions Thomas Snow, innholder, owned the land on the northeast corner of Tremont and Boylston Streets, and a certain amount farther east on Boylston Street. In 1667 he mortgaged the old house "to which the Sign of the Dove is fastened." John Foster, a printer,

as Sewall calls him, "the ingenious mathematician and printer," died in 1681, aged thirty-three years. He was the first printer in Boston. The first press in the colony was established in Cambridge in 1639, and up to 1674 none were allowed in any other town. After permission was granted, Foster set up his press in Boston "at the Sign of the Dove." It is not at all certain that by this is meant the house of Thomas Snow, but, as there were few signs in the town at that time, it is not likely that there were two of the same name.

Essex Street was a lane according to the Book of Possessions, and only extended to Kingston Street; below that, the estates in Summer Street reached to the cove. In 1678 a highway was laid out from South Street to Windmill Point of fifty feet in breadth, upon the beach. The street went by the names of "highway leading from the house in which Mr. Rainsford now lives," "street leading from Deacon Eliot's towards the old windmill"; in 1708 called "Essex Street." It was sometimes called Beach Street near South Street, thereby causing confusion with its neighbor. At one time it was "Auchmuty's Lane," and in one instance called "Reagh alias Essex Street."

The first mint house was on the land of John Hull, which he bought in 1653, a little east of Kingston Street. The so-called Sheaffe house was at the east corner of Essex and Kingston Streets. It was built in 1734 by Thomas Child, distiller and sugar baker. His distillery was at the corner of Essex and South Streets. Child married Susannah Hatch, and their daughter Isabella married John Coffin, whose daughter Susannah married William Sheaffe, deputy collector under Sir Henry Frankland, whom he succeeded. Isaac Coffin became an admiral in the British service, and his brother John became a major-general. The first glassworks in the town were on the

south side, at the west corner of Kingston Street, and in 1798 the owners were Thomas Walley and Company.

Oxford Street was Peck's Lane in 1717.

Kingston Street was a lane, according to the Book of Possessions, later "a lane running up from the seaside to the common field." In 1708, Short Street. In 1800, when opened to Summer Street through the land of Thomas Russell, it was called Plymouth Street, and in 1810 "Kingston Street."

Bedford Street was early laid out as far as Kingston Street. Below that the estates in Summer Street extended to the cove. In 1643–4 it was ordered laid out to the south windmill. It was "the highway to Wheeler's pond," "street leading from the Green [in Summer Street] to Wheeler's pond," "street leading from the fore street down to the water"; in 1708, "Pond Street to Captain Dyers barn," and "Blind Lane from the lower end of Pond Street to the Green"; Bedford Street in 1821. The pond, the town's watering place, was on the north side not far from the corner of Washington Street. In 1753 the town's land, including the pond, was sold to Daniel Wheeler.

Giles Dyer, shopkeeper, was a prominent resident in the street, having bought the land in 1699. Previously he lived at the North End. He was colonel, sheriff, and deputy of his majesty's custom's. He died in 1713, and Sewall at his funeral accepted a pair of gloves for friendship's sake, but refused to be a bearer or go into the church, for Dyer was a member of King's Chapel. Sewall followed the procession, however.

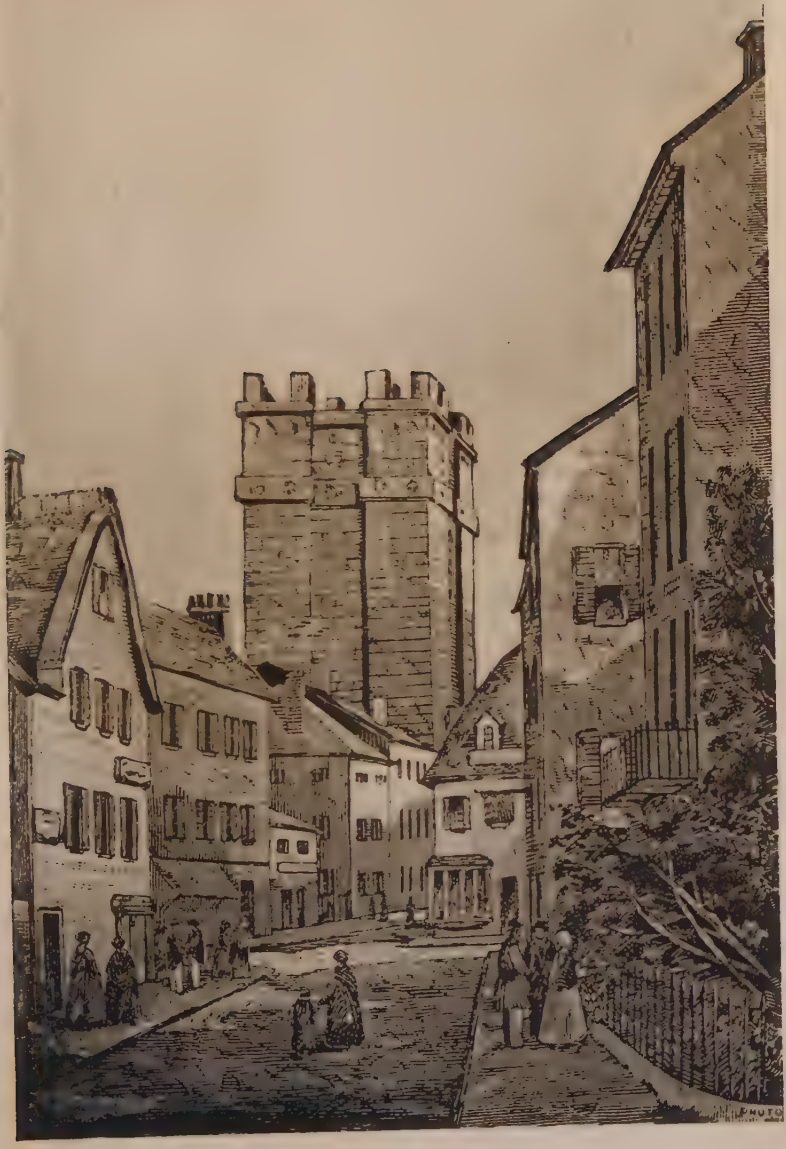
Charles Lidgett, son of Peter Lidgett, lived on the south side, buying the land in 1678 of the widow of Thomas Buttolph. In 1687 he was assistant justice of the Supreme Court, one of the founders of the Chapel and

one of the richest taxpayers. He went to England in 1690 and died there.

Robert Calef, merchant, bought house and land on the north side at the corner of Washington Street, in 1707–8. He answered Cotton Mather in his delusions on witchcraft, and published, in 1700, "More Wonders of the Invisible World." In 1771 Benjamin Church, Jr., bought the estate of the heirs of Calef. John Rowe, merchant, whose wharf on Atlantic Avenue still bears his name, and who gave the historic codfish to the town, lived on the north side, in the estate he bought in 1764, which in the nineteenth century became the home of Judge Prescott, the father of the historian.

The extreme point beyond Essex, South, and Federal Streets was called "Windmill Point." Federal Street south of Summer Street was in the early days, Sea Street. According to the Book of Possessions the estates were on the bay, and in 1660 it was "the highway next the seaside"; also called "Rope Lane" on account of the ropewalk there, and, in 1708, "Sea Street." It is now covered in part by the South Station.

William Leatherland was admitted to the church in 1633, and had his house lot here. In 1661 there was a windmill set before his land, and in 1663 there was a sawpit here. Roger Clap bought land on the west side, after he resigned from the Castle, and here he died in 1690–1. He was born in Salcom, Devonshire, and came to Dorchester with the Dorchester Company, in 1630. He married Joanna, daughter of Thomas Ford, who came in the same ship, and they had fourteen children; only six of them lived to man's estate. He held many responsible positions in the town, both civil and military, and in 1665 was appointed captain of the Castle. Here he continued until 1686, when with the loss of the charter and change



WINTER STREET

Looking east from Washington Street

of government some things were required of him that were grievous to his pious soul, and foreseeing a storm of trouble coming to the country, he resigned and came to Boston to end his days. He wrote his "Memoirs" for his children, which gave a vivid account of the trials of the first settlers. He was buried in the old Burying Ground with a military funeral, the governor and General Court following his body.

Henry Knox was born in Boston of Scottish parents, in 1750, in a house in Federal and Essex Streets, which was removed when the streets were widened. After his school education he was employed in the bookstore of Wharton and Bowes, successors of Daniel Henchman, at the south corner of Washington and State Streets. At the age of twenty-one he began business on his own account. In 1774 he married Lucy Flucker, daughter of Thomas Flucker, the secretary of the province; she followed his fortunes in spite of the opposition of her parents and friends. The career of Knox in the Revolution is well known.

South Street was mentioned as a street in the Book of Possessions, and later was known as "the lane leading to the water"; in 1708, South Street. Rev. Samuel Checkley, minister of the New South Church, bought a house on the east side in 1736, which he made his home.

Summer Street was the "Mylne Street" of early days, also, "the south street," "the broad street from the town towards the water," "street to Richard Gridley's," "street to the Sign of the Bull," "Seven Star Lane," "South Meeting House Lane," and, in 1708, "Snmmer Street."

The house on the west corner of Summer and Hawley Streets, the early possession of John Palmer, was bought by Thomas Bannister in 1698, of Robert Earle, — the house known by the name of the "Seven Stars."

Leonard Vassal bought it in 1728, and in 1730 conveyed it to John Barnes and others for a meeting house. The lot was eighty-six feet on Summer Street and one hundred and sixty-nine on Bishops Lane. He bought it for £450 and sold it for £514.7.2. The first sermon preached in the church built here was on August 15, 1735, by Roger Price, of King's Chapel. The stone building, the second one erected on the spot, was destroyed in the great fire of 1872. Ministers: Addington Davenport, 1740–46; William Hooper, 1747–67; William Walter, 1767–75; Samuel Parker, 1775–1804.

The house on the east corner of Hawley Street was that of Philip Dumaresque, which he bought in 1727 and sold to Joseph Barrell in 1780. Barrell was interested in the New England coast trade, and with others fitted out the first Boston vessel to sail round Cape Horn. He sold this property to Charles Vaughan in 1793, and removed to Charlestown. Vaughan also bought more land east of this, and through his estate ARCH STREET was laid out, which in 1794 was a highway leading to Franklin Place. Vaughan was one of those interested in developing Franklin Street. Next, Benjamin Bussey bought the house, and in 1807 Governor James Sullivan was living here.

In 1738 Peter Pelham occupied a house in Summer Street, next to that of Philip Dumaresque, where he advertised to teach dancing, writing, reading, painting on glass, and all kinds of needlework. In 1748 he married Mary, widow of Richard Copley.

Next east of Vaughan was the pasture of Samuel Sewall, which William Pepperell and wife Mary (Hirst) inherited. In 1780 it was sold as the confiscated property of Pepperrell.

On the south side of the street, where, according to the Book of Possessions, Gamaliel Waite had a garden, Leon-

ard Vassal bought land of Simeon Stoddard in 1727 and asked leave to erect a timber house in room of an old one he wished to pull down. Vassal was born in Jamaica, in 1678, and came to Boston in 1723. He married, for a second wife, Phoebe Grosse, a widow, daughter of Samuel Penhallow of Portsmouth, and she married third, Thomas Graves of Charlestown, and fourth, Francis Borland. In 1737 the executors of Vassal conveyed the property to Thomas Hubbard who lived here until his death in 1783. He was a prominent citizen in the town, and treasurer of Harvard College 1762–73; a representative 1746–59. After the death of his widow the house came into possession of Frederick Geyer, a loyalist, and it was confiscated, but restored to him in 1791. He lived here until he died in 1800, when it was sold to Samuel P. Gardner. His son George Gardner built the store of C. F. Hovey Co., on the site in 1854.

Richard Hollich, also spelled Hollidge and Hollingshead, owned the next lot to Waite, and in 1680 he and his wife Ann conveyed this to the deacons of the First Church. The church kept this property in their hands until they sold their meeting house on Washington Street to Benjamin Joy, who agreed to build a block of brick houses on Summer Street, in front of their lot. The house here had been used as a parsonage, and they now built a new house in the rear. In 1807 a portion of this property was sold to open a passage of forty feet wide from Summer Street, and this was called CHAUNCEY PLACE.. Bedford Place was the westerly half of Chauncey Place. The two places were divided at first by a brick wall, pierced with doors corresponding with the sidewalks, and later by an iron chain hanging between posts. In 1808 the street was opened by Mr. Rowe through Rowe's pasture, and from Bedford to Essex Street called "Exeter

Street," also "Rowe Street"; in 1856 all called "Chauncey Place."

The New South Church was built on land granted by the town September 20, 1715, "commonly called Church Green, nigh Summer Street," to Thomas Peck and others. The first meeting for the formation of this society was held at Bull Tavern, July 14, 1715. The lot was sixty-five by forty-five feet. The house was dedicated January 8, 1716–17. It was of timber, sixty-five by forty-five by thirty-one feet, with flat roof and battlements. The ministers were, Samuel Checkley, 1719–69; Penuel Bowen, 1766–72; Joseph Howe, 1773–75; Oliver Everett, 1782–92; John T. Kirkland, 1794–1810.

Widow Tuttle and William Teft were early possessors of the next estates, and Lincoln Street was laid out by Benjamin Fessenden, Jr., in 1793, through his land which he bought of John Sprague, and was through the Tuthill estate. These estates originally extended to the cove south of Essex Street.

The Bull Tavern was at the foot of Summer Street. Nicholas Baxter had his house and garden here, which in 1688 he conveyed to John Bull and his wife Mary, the daughter of Baxter's wife, Margaret. Baxter died in 1692 and in his will recites this deed and divides his personal property between his daughter Mary, the wife of John Swett, and John and Mary Bull. In 1694 and 1704 Mary Swett attempted to regain the whole estate, but Bull gained his case each time. John Bull died in 1723, and his son Jonathan in 1724 bought the shares of the other heirs. He died in England, and by will gave one third of his estate to his wife, and two thirds to his children, Elizabeth, John, and Samuel. Both sons died young, and Elizabeth received the whole. She married the Rev. Roger Price, in 1735, and in 1753 went to Eng-

SUMMER STREET, THE NEW SOUTH CHURCH ON CHURCH GREEN

land. Her children returned and tried to regain the property, but it was contested by the widow of John Bull, and there was an endless complication. Now the site is covered by the South Station. John Bull was licensed as an innkeeper from 1689 to 1713, when his widow was licensed. In 1757 Mr. Bean was landlord, and in 1766 the house was let to Benjamin Bigelow.

In 1740 the Hawk Inn is mentioned in the records as in Summer Street.

FRANKLIN STREET was cut through the original possessions of Francis East and Nathaniel Heaton on Washington Street. In 1767 it was only a passage; in 1784, Vincent's Alley, from Ambrose Vincent, who owned land in the neighborhood. In 1793 Thomas K. Jones deeds to William Scollay land formerly called Greenlief's pasture. In 1794 a part of Barrell's pasture was known as Franklin Place. The part of the street east of Devonshire Street was called Bread Street, and changed to Franklin Street in 1796. The improvement in the street and the building of the Tontine Crescent, in 1793, is due to William Scollay, Charles Vaughan, and Charles Bulfinch.

According to the Book of Possessions the gardens and pastures of some of the more well-to-do citizens lay between Milk and Summer Streets. William Hudson, Senior, had a garden near Washington Street and Robert Scott was east of him. Thomas Oliver and Captain Robert Keane had gardens east of Scott. Robert Turner's pasture was south of Keayne and northwest of Richard Gridley. The latter was on the bay. In 1668–9 the four-and-one-half-acre pasture of Eliakim Hutchinson, which he had from his father Richard Hutchinson on his marriage with Sarah, daughter of Samuel Shrimpton, was bounded by the lane to Fort Hill (High Street) south, Theodore Atkinson

west, a ditch north, and the hangings of Fort Hill, Peter Oliver and Edward Hutchinson east.

Hawley Street in 1645 was a way laid out through the gardens towards the south windmill, between the houses of Amos Richardson and John Palmer on Summer Street, and its various names were, "the lane in which the house of Gilbert the tanner stands," "a little lane formerly called Gilbert's lane"; in 1679 and 1708, "Bishops alley," "the boarded alley leading to Trinity Church; in 1799, Hawley Street.

Devonshire Street from Milk to Franklin Street in 1697–8, was "the highway from the street to rear lands through the property of the Dinsdales"; in 1712, "a passage leading from Milk Street to the dwelling of John Temple," also "highway of John Dinsdale," "Dinsdale alley," "Decosta's alley," that family having bought property there; in 1773, "a passage five feet wide"; in 1796, "Theatre alley." In 1857 it was extended from Milk to Franklin Street, and a few years later through Otis and Winthrop places to Summer Street.

Federal Street. In 1642–3 a footway was to be laid out from the town to the gardens "near widow Tuthill's windmill and a cartway out of myln lane to said gardens"; also called "the lane that leads from Theodore Atkinson's house to Richard Gridley's." "a little lane east of Captain Keayne's garden," "highway from the corner of Pell's house to Gridley's"; at times, "Atkinson Street"; in 1708, "Long Lane"; in 1788, "Federal Street," as the Federal Constitution was ratified in the church there. Federal Court was formerly the pasture of William Deming, and in 1798 "land formerly Webb's pasture."

The two buildings by which the street is chiefly known before it became devoted to business, were the church and the theater. When the Scotch-Irish immigrants, Pres-

byterians, first came to Boston, in 1727, they converted a barn which stood on the northeast corner of Federal and Channing Streets into a meeting-house. Later they purchased a lot and built a church, the plans being made by Charles Bulfinch. It faced Channing Street. It was here, on February 6, 1788, that the Convention ratified the Federal Constitution after deliberating a week. The ministers were John Moorhead, 1730–73; Robert Annan, 1783–86; Jeremy Belknap, 1787–1798; William Ellery Channing, 1803–42. Dr. Belknap had been minister at Dover, N.H. The society is now known as the Arlington Street Church.

November 9, 1791, at a full meeting of the inhabitants, instructions to their representatives were given relating to admitting a theater in the town. August 1, 1792, comedians from London fitted up a stable in Board Alley (Hawley Street) and advertised an exhibition. It was soon obliged to close on account of opposition to theaters. In spite of this, a few years later, in 1794, the theater in Federal Street was built. It was the first, but the second soon followed, and the Haymarket in Tremont Street was built two years later. The theater stood on the north corner of Federal Street and Franklin Place facing Federal Street. The land was originally part of Captain Keayne's garden, which Nicholas Page and wife Ann inherited. It was sold to Daniel Johonnot in 1719, and here he erected his large distillery. In 1793 his heirs sold to the trustees of the theater.

In 1713–14 Jeremiah Jackson, clothier, advertised at the Sign of the Three Shuttles in Long Lane.

Congress Street was laid out through the pasture of seven acres which Theodore Atkinson bought of Richard Fairbanks in 1667. In 1711–12 it was called "Atkinson Street." From State Street all called Congress Street in

1800. Atkinson laid out several streets on the west side. CHANNING STREET was a street in 1711–12, and Bury Street in 1716. In 1845, Channing Street. MATTHEW STREET in 1679 was a highway to be laid out. In 1711–12, ROUND LANE; in 1788, BARRACKS LANE, and MATHEWS STREET in 1868. LEATHER SQUARE was Sisters Lane in 1711–12, and in 1867 "Leather Square."

PEARL STREET was "a highway through the fields" in 1662, "part of Eliakim Hutchinson's pasture," a little later, " a lane running to the seaward from the long street up to Fort Hill." In 1708 Gridley's Lane went from High to Purchase Street, which later was included in Pearl Street. In 1732 from High to Milk Street was Hutchinson Street, and sometimes called "Palmer Street"; in 1800, all Pearl Street. On the west side, between Milk and High Streets, there were seven ropewalks, two next to Congress Street owned by Theodore Atkinson, as part of the old Fairbanks pasture, and five owned by Eliakim Hutchinson. Atkinson sold one to Edward Gray in 1712, and one to William Tilley the same year. Those of Hutchinson were kept in the family until the estate of Governor Thomas Hutchinson was confiscated in 1782. All were burned in 1794, and business houses began to enter this section. March 2, 1770, two soldiers of the Fourteenth Regiment got into a quarrel with the workers at Gray's ropewalks, and a general fight ensued.

Thomas Palmer married Abigail, daughter of Eliakim Hutchinson, and they inherited almost all the east side of Pearl Street. In 1793 James Lovell bought a house here. A house on the northeast corner of Pearl and High Streets was bought by John Marchant in 1783, and William Phillips in 1791, and became the home of the Quincys.

OLIVER STREET was laid out by Peter Oliver, and was a new highway in 1668–9; in 1798, Oliver Street. It

FEDERAL STREET THEATRE

On the north corner of Federal and Franklin Streets

includes Gibbs Lane, which went from Purchase to High Street, and was at one time called "Back Street." It was originally the property of Edward Hutchinson, bought by Peter Oliver in 1663–4, and part of it by Jacob Wendell in 1729. Wendell also bought land south of Fort Hill, which was that of Benjamin Gillum according to the Book of Possessions.

High Street was a lane ordered laid out in 1642, as "the highway already begun from widow Tuthill's windmill to the fort." Other names were: "the fort highway," "cartway that leadeth up to Fort Hill," "Fort Hill Lane," in 1798, "Cow Lane." In 1797 the inhabitants rebelled and asked that the name might be changed to High Street, which was granted. The west side was chiefly the property of Eliakim Hutchinson. The east side was a grant of the town to John Leverett in 1664. Nathaniel Byfield and wife Sarah, daughter of Leverett, inherited. Nathaniel Byfield was a merchant who lived for many years in Bristol. He returned to Boston in 1724. He lived with his first wife upwards of forty years, and soon after her death, in 1717, he married Sarah, the youngest daughter of Governor Leverett. He died in 1733, in the eightieth year of his age, and his grandson, Byfield Lyde, inherited the bulk of his estate. He lived on the southeast corner of High and Gridley Streets. In 1743 Byfield Lyde deeded part to Andrew Oliver, next to the land formerly owned by Richard Gridley, and this extended to Summer Street.

Gridley Street, from High to Purchase Street, between Congress and Pearl Streets, was laid out by William Tilley, who died in 1717, and Edward Gray, ropemakers. At first called "Tilley Lane," and in 1753 "Gridley Street."

Jeremiah Gridley, called the father of the Boston Bar, bought land on the southeast side of High Street in 1741

and lived here. He was the king's attorney, and was the head of a political or literary club which defrayed the expenses of printing the *Weekly Rehearsal,* of which John Draper was printer.

Ragged bluffs were on the north and east sides of Fort Hill, and on the other sides it gradually sloped down. It was flat on top. One of the first orders of the Court was in regard to building a fort, and, May 24, 1632, the fortification on Corn Hill, as it was called, was begun, and men from other plantations came to help, as it was to benefit all. In 1634 John Sanford was cannoneer. Fort Hill was chiefly used for military purposes until after the Revolution, when private houses occupied the summit, except for a space which all were to enjoy. In 1869 it was leveled to fill in the old barricado. In 1642 Widow Tuthill, whose windmill was on Summer Street, was allowed to move it into the fort. In 1794 Thomas Pemberton writes, "The old fort has been many years demolished, nor was any other erected on it till the American war. It was on this hill, in 1765, that the inhabitants first demonstrated their resentment against oppressive acts of Parliament by consuming in a bonfire on it the effigies of the promoters of the Stamp Act." In 1666–7 the town leased to Freegrace Bendall land on Fort Hill, and he was to lay out a highway from Fort Hill of a rod broad down to the waterside through said land and next Governor Leverett's land." "He hath since built his house on part where said way should be, and now, 1673–4, he is ordered to lay out a highway of a rod broad from the lower end of the former." This is what is now Belcher Lane, once called "Sconce Lane," and "Hamilton Street."

According to the Book of Possessions, the estates in what was later Battery March bordered on the marsh. In 1649 Ensign Edward Hutchinson, Benjamin Gillum,

FORT HILL AND VICINITY

Benjamin Ward, and others, had liberty to make a highway from their house over the marsh to the bridge. In 1673 a highway was ordered to run from the house of Nathaniel Bishop, known as the "Blew Bell," and then to the bridge. The street was called, at various times, "highway from the draw-bridge towards the South Battery," "the street from Swing Bridge to and by the Castle Tavern"; in 1708, "Battery March," and part, "Crab Lane." In 1805 Broad Street was extended over part of Battery March, and the street to-day is unlike what it was at the time of which we are writing.

The Blue Bell Tavern was on the southwest corner of Battery March and Crab Alley. The land on which it stood was originally a marsh which the town let to Captain James Johnson, in 1656. Part of this land was conveyed to Thomas Hull in a deed not recorded, but in 1674, in a deed of the next property, it bounds "on land now of Deacon Allen and Hugh Drury, formerly of Thomas Hull, the house called the Blue Bell." In 1673 the house was let to Nathaniel Bishop, who owned a house on the south side of Milk Street. In the partition of Hugh Drury's estate, in 1692, there was set off to his grandson, Thomas Drury, one half of the house and land commonly called the "Castle Tavern."

The Benjamin Ward estate descended to Benjamin Hallowell, his father, William Hallowell, having married Mary, the daughter of Ward. It was on both sides of the street, and continued in the family until after 1800. The old Sun Tavern, at the corner of Belcher Lane, was once the residence of Benjamin Hallowell. William Hallowell's house in 1731 was known by the name of "Union Flag." In 1702 "the house of the widow Salter at the Sign of the Roebuck was nigh the South Battery."

On the east side of the street, in 1764, John Rowe bought what has since been known as "Rowe's Wharf." In 1785 the town conveyed more land to him. Benjamin Gillum owned the next lot to Ward, extending to Purchase Street. This was largely owned by Oliver Wendell in the next century.

Purchase Street. According to the Book of Possessions John Harrison, ropemaker, and Richard Gridley, brickmaker, were the owners of land which afterwards became the street, and in 1666 Gridley sold part of his land to Harrison. In 1662 it was ordered that "there shall be a highway through the fields of Richard Gridley and a passage through the working ground of John Harrison except at such times when he shall be making ropes." In 1673 Gridley granted a highway through his land "from the fort lane to John Harrison's ropewalk of twelve feet wide." In 1708 this was called "Belcher's Lane." In 1736 Samuel Adams and other abuttors on Barton's Ropewalk asked help for the purchase of a street. In 1741 a street was laid out by the abuttors from Summer Street to the Sconce, twenty-one feet wide, and called "Purchase Street."

The most noted resident on Purchase Street was Samuel Adams, the patriot. His great-grandfather was Joseph Adams, of Braintree, who was the same relation to John Adams, the President of the United States. Samuel was the son of Samuel Adams and Mary (Fifield), and was born in 1722, being older than his cousin John, who was born in Braintree (now Quincy) in 1735. Samuel was graduated at Harvard College in 1740 and then took up the life of a merchant, or as a help to his father who was a maltster, but soon relinquished it for a political career. He was more than once in financial difficulties, but friends

were always ready to relieve him from embarrassment. He served in various offices in the town but when he was elected a Representative his influence in the town began to be felt. He was made clerk of the House, which gave him the opportunity he wanted. In May, 1764, he first came publicly into notice. He was on a committee to instruct the Representatives just elected to the Court, of which he was one, and it was given to him to draw up the paper. It was the first public denial of the right of Parliament to enforce the Stamp Act, and contained important suggestions, and hinted that if no redress could be obtained, agreements could be entered into to import no goods from Great Britain. He began his life in the legislature the following October, and freely gave himself to his country almost to the actual end of his life. His work is well known, and it is unnecessary to go into details here. As a manager he was without equal, and he was the power behind all. Jefferson said of him: "I always considered him, more than any other member, the fountainhead of our more important measures. He was truly a great man, wise in counsel, fertile in resources, unmoveable in his purposes, and had a greater share than any other in advising and directing our measures in the northern war." His cousin John Adams said: "He is zealous, ardent and keen in the cause, is always for softness and delicacy and prudence where they will do, but is staunch and stiff and strict and rigid and inflexible in the cause." John Fiske wrote, "A man who in the history of the American Revolution was second only to Washington."

When he returned to Boston after the siege, he found his house had been so mutilated by the British that it was uninhabitable. He bought a house on the south side of Winter Street, and here he lived until the end came in 1803.

In 1766 Samuel Adams and John Hancock were chosen as colleagues of James Otis and Thomas Cushing, in the House of Representaives, and these four are inseparably connected with all the events that led up to the Revolution. Otis and Cushing were not allowed to see the promised land, but Adams and Hancock played an active part through the troubles, and lived to fill the highest positions when the province became a state under the federal Constitution. And it was these two whom Gage exempted from the pardon he offered to the "rebels," and whom he hoped to entrap at Concord.

Charles Chauncey, the clergyman, was another coadjutor in these times. He continued Mayhew's controversy after his death, and in political as well as ecclesiastical matters he was liberal, decided, and firm for the rights of America, and not afraid to speak freely and openly in what he considered the duties of the government and the people. He opposed Whitefield and all rhetorical exhibition in the pulpit. It has been said of him that he was in dead earnest every moment of his life, both public and private.

Richard Gridley was admitted to the church in 1633. He died in 1674. He and his wife Grace had nine children, three of whom were named Return, Believe, and Tremble. The possessions of John Harrison were divided in 1685.

The South Battery or Sconce was mentioned in 1673, when the Barricado was to go from Captain Scarlett's Wharf to the Sconce. It was built by Governor John Leverett. In 1666 a committee was sent by the Court to inspect it, and reported, "a well contrived fort called Boston Sconce, the artillery is of good force and well mounted." Leverett received a vote of thanks. In 1741 voted "that the South Battery be rebuilt and fitted to receive guns as formerly." The neighbors had encroached

VIEW FROM FORT HILL

on the grounds. In 1785 it was claimed by Oliver Wendell, and the committee advised giving him a quit claim deed of "the land on which the spermacetti works stand, and sell the remainder between that and Rowe's Wharf."

Griffin's Wharf, the scene of the Tea Party, was at the foot of Pearl Street, now Liverpool Wharf.

Colonel Thomas Dawes, one of the noted patriots, inherited the estate which his father bought on both sides of the street in 1767, between Congress and Summer Streets. He was short, not quite five feet, and was stout and fleshy; his hair long and gray. He wore smallclothes and buckskin shoes. When it was announced that he was appointed to the Supreme Court, in 1792, the story goes that Colonel Hitchbone, who did not like the appointment, said, "I could put him in my pocket," when Judge Dawes promptly replied that "if he did he would have more law in his pocket than he ever had in his head." On another occasion, standing in a drawing-room with five other guests, all of whom were tall and stouter than he, one of them asked how he felt being so small surrounded by so many large men. He replied, "Like a silver sixpenny piece among five copper cents, much less in size, but of more intrinsic value than all put together." These stories are very clever, but it would be interesting to know if they are true to life.

Daniel Oliver, who died in 1732, bequeathed his house adjoining Barton's Ropewalk, called "Spinning House," with the land, "to be improved for learning poor children of the town to read the Word of God and to write if need be, etc., or any other work of charity for the public good."

Atlantic Avenue was laid out in 1868 on the line of the old Barricado or old wharf, and included Flounders Lane, which was staked out in 1683, thirty feet wide, on

the south side of land belonging to the late John Gill, The Barricado was built in 1673, a wall or flats from the Sconce to Captain Scarlett's Wharf, for the security of the town from fire or in case of approach of the enemy. It had openings for the passage of vessels. It was finally built at the expense of private citizens who received in return certain privileges.

(Water Line)
CHARLES
CHESTNUT
MT. VERNON
BEACON
ST.
WALNUT
COMMON
JOY (Clapboard St.)
STATE HOUSE
PARK ST.
ALMSHOUSE
BRIDEWELL
WORK HOUSE
GRANARY
GRANARY BURYING GROUND
TREMONT
(West Side)
ST.
BOWDOIN
BEACON
SOMERSET
ST.
WEST CEDAR
(Southac St.) (George St.)
PINCKNEY
REVERE
PHILIPS
POWDER HOUSE
GROVE
CAMBRIDGE
(May St.)
(Southac St.)
ANDERSON (Centre St.)
ROPE WALKS
MYRTLE
IRVING (Buttolph St.)
SOUTH RUSSELL ST.
NORTH RUSSELL ST.
EATON ST.
McLEAN (S. Allen St.)
ALLEN (N. Allen St.)
ROPE WALKS
POPLAR
COPPER WORKS
BRIGHTON
ORCHARD
(Belknap St.)
ROPE WALK
CHAMBERS (Shute St.)
(Wiltshire St.)
LEVERETT
LYNDE ST.
WEST CHURCH
ROPE WALKS
(Turner St.)
HANCOCK (George St.)
ROPE WALK
RIDGEWAY
ROPE WALK
DERNE STREET
TEMPLE
STANIFORD ST.
NORMAN ST. (Gooch Lane)
GREEN
(Middlecott St.)
BOWDOIN SQUARE
PITTS ST.
BULFINCH ST.
BOWLING GREEN
CHARDON ST.
CHARDON (Ivers Lane) ST.
HOWARD (Southac Court) ST.
STODDARD ST.
CAMBRIDGE
ALDEN ST.
HAWKINS (Gettie St.)
BOWKER (District House St.)
SUDBURY (West Side)
ST.

SECTION IV

THE WEST END

THIS section extends west of Sudbury and Tremont streets and north of Boylston Street. It is noted for the spot which the first white man, William Blackstone, selected as the site for his cottage, where it is thought that for many years he lived alone. Also for the Common, the Granary Burying Ground, Almshouse, Bridewell Workhouse and Granary, and for ropewalks and distill houses north of Beacon Street. The great natural feature was the hill, with its three peaks which for a time gave the name to the town, "Tra mount," and the peaks were called "Beacon Hill," "Cotton Hill" and "West Hill." Beacon was the center one, and the highest, one hundred and eighty-five feet above sea level, at first called "Sentry Hill." March 4, 1634–5, it was ordered that a beacon be set up on Sentry Hill, to give notice to the country of any danger. Several beacons succeeded, and the one blown down in 1789 gave place to a plain doric column of brick and stone, designed by Charles Bulfinch. It had a large eagle of wood, gilt, on the top. The height, including the eagle, was sixty feet, and the pedestal eight feet. In 1753 "the Selectmen find that the hill on which the beacon stands and which belongs to the town is six rods square." Five years later it was found that Mr. Hudson, who had purchased part of the hill was digging it away, and an application was made to restrain him, but it was not until 1774 that he proposed that the dispute between him and the town should be settled by arbitra-

tion. In 1807 the Mill Pond Corporation was formed and soon after began the digging away and leveling of the hill to fill up the Mill Pond. In 1855 Thomas Bulfinch writes, in answer to one of "Gleaner's" articles: "At my earliest recollection the appearance of the hill was this; a grassy hemisphere so steep that one could with difficulty mount its sides, descending with a perfectly regular curve to the streets on the southwest and north. On the east it had been encroached upon and the contour was broken. Just opposite the end on Coolidge Avenue now Derne Street, there was a flight of wooden steps, ten or fifteen in number, leading part way up the hill. After that, one had to climb the rest of the way by aid of the footholes that had been worn in the surface, along a wide path worn bare by the feet to the top, where was also a space some fifty feet square, worn bare of sod. In the midst of this space stood the monument."

Cotton Hill, the eastern peak of Tramount, is now the site of Pemberton Square, and the West Hill sloped down Mount Vernon Street to the water, now much reduced in height. At or near the foot was what was called "Blackstone Point."

Mr. Nathaniel I. Bowditch, the noted conveyancer, has so graphically told the story of the estates of the early inhabitants north of Beacon Street and west of Tremont and Sudbury streets that it would be superfluous to go over the same ground here, and the following items concerning the pastures are in a great measure taken from his articles signed "Gleaner," in the Boston *Transcript* of 1855, and reprinted in the fifth report of the Record Commissioners. For many years this part of the town remained unimproved with the exception of the estates on Tremont and Beacon Streets. The tract was called "Sentry Field," or the "new field"

and later, "West Boston." It was the section devoted to pastures and mowing ground, and land was granted to those deserving of a grant for some service rendered, or who had been an adventurer in the common stock, or for some good reason, from two to twenty acres each. The district was chiefly noted for its ropewalks, distilleries, and sugar houses. There were fourteen ropewalks here. There was only one church, the West Church, a windmill, and as far as known only one tavern, the White Horse Tavern, which in 1789 was somewhere on Cambridge Street.

Cambridge Street originally extended from Sudbury Street to the water, ending in a marsh, the present Charles Street. It was not until after 1800 that that part between Bowdoin Square and Sudbury Street was included in Court Street. According to the Book of Possessions the estates were in the New Field. In 1647 there was ordered "a highway of twelve feet through Mrs. Stoughton's ground and Richard Cook's and Thomas Buttolph's to the end of the lots to Thomas Munt's ground." It was known by various names—"The lane leading to several men's enclosures," "highway leading into Century Field among the pastures," "common way leading to the Bowling Green," "way running by the windmill"; in 1708 named Cambridge Street.

We will begin with the estates lying north of Cambridge Street and west of Sudbury Street. James Hawkins, bricklayer, bought the house and garden of William Kirby in 1652, and laid out a lane to accommodate his children's houses. It was called "the highway leading to Hawkins pasture," and "an eight foot way that runs to Captain Gerrishes pasture"; also called "Tattle Street," and, in 1732, Hawkins Street. Part of this pasture through the Kneeland branch remained in the family until 1791.

The north corner of Hawkins Street was part of the Parker-Gerrish pasture, the south corner that of Robert Meeres' pasture according to the Book of Possessions. Richard Parker owned a pasture of three acres here, besides other lots in other parts of the town, which his daughter, who married William Gerrish, inherited. In 1685 they conveyed to Thomas Harris, and Benjamin Harris inherited.

North of Hawkins Street to the Mill Pond the land was acquired by Samuel Howard, and in 1715 Samuel Cunnable and Daniel Bell, who married Cunnable's sister, bought the land and laid out a street twenty feet wide. It went by the name of "Bogg lane" and "Distil House Square" until 1786, when it was widened and called Bowker Street, It included all the lots except those on Chardon Street, which were a part of the Gerrish pasture. This whole neighborhood was given over chiefly to distilleries.

William Brenton, who was admitted to the church in 1633 and filled various offices in the town, dealt largely in real estate, and acquired land in this neighborhood. And this came to Hugh Drury, whom we have noticed as part owner of Castle Tavern. His grandchildren conveyed this estate to William Alden and John Drury in 1696. A lane ten feet wide was laid out, called Alden Street, and the place cut up into house lots. The pasture of Robert Meeres extended east from Chardon Street and joined the land of Brenton, on Cambridge Street. The corner lot was inherited by his son Samuel in 1666, and it was sold to John Colman in 1711–12. Peter Chardon and his wife Sarah (Colman) obtained possession in 1733, and after passing through various hands it was bought by Christopher Gore in 1785 who in 1793 removed out of town. The estate extended also some distance down

Chardon Street. In the deed of Colman to Chardon, in 1733, it is called "The Bowling Green." In 1714 Daniel Stevens advertised that the "Bowling Green formerly belonging to Mr. James Ivers, now doth belong to Daniel Stevens at the British Coffee House in Queen Street, which Green will be opened on Monday next, where all gentlemen, merchants and others that have a mind to recreate themselves can be accomodated."

In 1737 Colman sold the lot next to Chardon Street to Thomas Bulfinch, and it remained in the family until after 1800.

CHARDON STREET was laid out through the Parker-Gerrish pasture in 1682. It was called "the highway to Jackson's distill house," "the lane to the mill pond," and in 1785, "Chardon's lane." PITTS STREET was also laid out through the Harris estate. In 1717 Benjamin Harris promised to lay out a highway. It was sometimes called "Gooch Lane," and has thus been confused with its neighbor. In 1788 the lane by Mr. Gooch's was named Pitts Street.

Governor John Leverett owned the large lot next the Gerrish pasture, and in 1672 he conveyed a piece to Ephraim Savage, and the same year this was transferred to Peter Lidgett. James Gooch, Jr., distiller, bought it in 1721, when a street was laid out and it was cut up into house lots. In 1732, "called Gooch Lane," and, in 1877, "NORMAN STREET." This street was noted for its sugar houses.

GREEN STREET was a lane from the earliest days, and named Green Street in 1708. Major Thomas Melville, housewright, lived in the house that his father, Allan Melville, bought in 1760 on the south side east of Staniford Street. He was a strong patriot, and one of the Tea

Party. For many years he was connected with the fire department, and gained his commission in the war. John Welch, who carved the historic codfish in the House of Representatives, lived on the south side and also bought land on the north side of the street. His father bought land as early as 1733, which he sold to Allen Melville in 1760.

Besides the land which he conveyed to Ephraim Savage in 1672, Governor Leverett owned all the land extending to Barton Point, or, as it was known in early days, Haugh's Point. This was eleven acres and its approximate bounds were Green, Chambers, Poplar streets, and the water. In 1725 there was a division among the heirs, when LEVERETT STREET was laid out, and on the north side near the point there was a ropewalk, which later became the site of the new almshouse, built in 1800. In 1756 BARTON STREET was called "a street lately laid out"; later, called Second Street. In 1728–9 SPRING STREET was laid out by Knight Leverett, and named Spring Street in 1825. William Scollay invested largely in this neighborhood, and MILTON STREET was laid out by him in 1797, as an eighteen-foot highway. But it was still many years before all these streets were improved. BRIGHTON STREET was "a beach along the shore"; in 1717, "a street fronting on Charles River." In 1717 John Allen conveyed land to Jonathan Belcher, and he built the Copper Works, about which little seems to be known, and the street was known as Copper Street for many years. In 1732 John Caswell was an owner with Belcher.

Now, to return to Cambridge Street, we find that by various deeds from the early possessors, Simon Lynde from 1667 to 1685 bought six acres and his son Samuel bought the remaining lot. These lay between Green, Chambers and Cambridge Streets, and converged to a point called the

Field Gate, at the east end of Bowdoin Square. In 1700 Samuel Lynde conveyed to James Allen and others "a small piece of land in the form of a triangle, and comes to a point where was formerly a gate." This was BOWDOIN SQUARE. In 1718, with the exception of this piece, it all came into the possession of John Staniford, and in 1719 he laid out STANIFORD and LYNDE STREETS, both of which received its appropriate name at that time. A windmill is shown on the maps of Bonner and Burgis, and though as yet we have found little information about it, it is probably on or near the site of the West Church.

In 1736 Hugh Hall and others who had settled in the neighborhood, and had opened up their lands to attract more purchasers, bought land of Benjamin Fitch and John Staniford for the purpose of building a meeting house on the northeast corner of Cambridge and Lynde Streets. William Hooper, the first minister, was a Scotchman, and was settled over the church from 1737 to 1746, when he suddenly resigned and the same day was chosen pastor of Trinity Church. In 1746 Governor Shirley wrote that "Hooper came to Boston and was a tutor to a gentleman's son about twelve years ago, and distinguished himself by his natural abilities and was popular as a preacher for which he had great talent, and that a church was built for him, and after nine years he suddenly resigned."

Jonathan Mayhew, the next minister, was fearlessly outspoken. He was a strong defender of the rights and liberties of church and state. Some of the ministers had been blamed for keeping silence in the cause of liberty, and he was solicited to preach on the situation, which he did, and this caused some members to leave his church, though otherwise his friends. Mayhew did not accept the Trinity, and thus became, in

fact, the first Unitarian, though Channing was its first great interpreter.

In 1749 the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, established in England under Episcopal auspices, was extending its influence in America, and aroused the ire of Jonathan Mayhew, of the West Church. Thomas Hollis, of London, was a famous antiquary, who was interested in America. He became interested especially in the writings of Mayhew, and a correspondence ensued. Mayhew's writings against introducing and establishing episcopacy were most important in support of the cause of civil and religious liberty, and against the claims of the arbitrary power of the British Parliament. The controversy which took place had great influence on future events. John Adams said, "It spread the alarm against the authority of Parliament and excited a general and just apprehension that bishops and dioceses and churches and priests were to be imposed on us. If Parliament could tax us they could impose an Episcopal church upon us," and he said, "Mayhew practically fired the morning gun of the Revolution."

Simeon Howard followed Mayhew from 1767–1804. During the Revolution the church was disorganized, and it became extinct after 1885. The building is now a branch of the Public Library. The church lot adjoined on the north a ropewalk belonging to Samuel Waldo, who bought the lot on which it stood in 1732, but nothing further has been found about this ropewalk.

John Staniford built a house for himself east of Staniford Street, and it was here, no doubt, that he entertained Whitefield. In 1754 Timothy Newell bought it of Staniford's widow. Before long Newell bought more land and owned nearly to the corner of the square. Newell is well known by the Diary he kept at the time of the Revolution.

On Cambridge Street, just west of Lynde Street, in 1726, Edward Carter, silk dyer and scourer, and Samuel Hall, advertised at the Rainbow and Blue Hand, and in 1728 James Vincent, silk dyer from London, advertised at the Blue Dog and Rainbow, in Cambridge Street.

Edward Carnes, ropemaker (also of the Artillery Company and major in the Boston regiment), bought the land between Chambers and Lynde Streets of John Staniford in 1761, and this he named Carnes College, but why so named and what was taught there has not been ascertained. It came into the hands of Harrison Gray Otis in 1793, and the house that he built on the west corner of Lynde Street is one of the few left to-day in the city, of those built before the nineteenth century. It is now owned and occupied by the Society for the Preservation of New England antiquities.

Next west of the Lynde pasture was that of Charles Chambers, mariner, the approximate bounds of which were, Cambridge, Eaton, Chambers, and North Russell Streets. In 1648 Valentine Hill "grants to William Davis four acres in the new field," and in 1695–6 the widow of Davis conveyed this to Chambers. He laid out CHAMBERS STREET; his heirs sold the remainder, and it was cut up into house lots by various owners. In 1727 it was called "a new way running from the highway leading to the Copper Works (Poplar Street) to Cambridge Street"; in 1732, "Chambers Street"; in 1788, called Shute Street from Green Street to the ropewalk, and in 1800 this part was Wiltshire Street. In 1811 all called "Chambers Street."

In 1735 Isaac Solomon, tobacconist, deeded to Michael Asher land on the east side of Chambers Street, "with all privileges except the use of the Burying Ground as it is now fenced in to the Jewish nation," Solomon and Asher

having bought this land together, of Joseph Bradford, in 1733–4.

North Russell and Eaton Streets were laid out by a company consisting of Daniel Austin, Thomas K. Jones, and Thomas Clarke, who bought the land of Thomas Russell in 1794, and the streets received their respective names in 1802.

Next to the Chambers pasture came the Penn-Allen estate. James Penn, the beadle, had a grant from the town in 1646, and this was probably the eighteen acres which he owned as early as 1648. In 1671 Penn devised this to his nephew, Rev. James Allen, and Allen bought two more acres of John Biggs, a grant to him in 1641. In 1706 Allen gave this pasture to his son, John Allen. Its bounds were approximately Cambridge, Chambers, North Russell, Poplar Streets and the water (Charles Street). Allen extended Chambers Street northerly, bending round westerly towards the water, "being a thirty-foot highway known as Allen's highway"; later, Poplar Street. On the south side of Poplar Street there were three ropewalks, fronting on Chambers Street and extending to the water. John Allen gave these to his son, Jeremiah Allen, in 1752, his son-in-law, Francis Welles, in 1752, and sold land to Samuel Gardner in 1730. Through the Allen pasture several streets were laid out — Allen Street, by John Allen, in 1729, as a forty-foot highway, westward to another highway of thirty feet (Brighton Street). In 1729 Joshua Blanchard had a wharf on the south corner of Brighton Street, which his heirs still held in 1798. Job Prince bought largely on the south side in 1746, selling off part, and part in the family in 1798. McLean Street was a way laid out through the marsh by the various owners in 1797, and received its name in 1828.

Between North Russell Street and the water the land was sold by the heirs of John Allen to Samuel Parkman and Charles Bulfinch in 1792, and part to Parkman and Harrison Gray Otis in 1797.

Zachariah Phillips' pasture was on the south side of Cambridge Street, bounded approximately by Cambridge, Charles, Pinckney, and Grove Street, with some jogs. It joined the Blackstone estate on Beacon Street. In the early days Samuel Cole acquired it and in 1658 sold nine acres to Zachariah Phillips, butcher. In 1672 Phillips conveyed this to Governor John Leverett, who thus made a substantial addition to his already large real estate in various parts of the town. Leverett died in 1678, and in 1707 half was assigned to the heirs of Hudson Leverett and the other half divided between the six daughters of Governor Leverett. In 1726 Nathaniel Byfield had acquired five of these shares, and he married the remaining daughter, thereby getting possession of the whole, at the same time buying the half of the heirs of Hudson Leverett. In 1729 he conveyed the whole to his three grandsons, Byfield Lyde, Francis Brinley, and George Cradock. Later, the Mount Vernon Proprietors got possession of much of the southern, and Charles Bulfinch of the northern part. Byfield laid out streets, and the first lots conveyed were in 1729, but it was still many years before the place was inhabited. The streets laid out were, parts of PHILLIPS STREET, called "Southac Street" until 1866; REVERE STREET, called "May Street," until 1855; WEST CEDAR STREET, called "George Street" and "Southac Street," until 1826, and two streets now built over, called "Hill and Short Streets." In 1793 the pest house stood on the southwest corner of Cambridge and Grove Streets. In the early days gunpowder was stored in private warehouses. That of Robert Gibbs on Fort

Hill, and the Granary of Arthur Mason on Tremont Street, were two of these. In 1702 there was an appeal to the government for one or more powder houses, and in 1703 one was placed on the Common. In 1770 it was ordered removed on account of many accidents, and a new one was built at West Boston, which could contain one thousand barrels of powder. According to an old map of the Copley estate, this was found to be in this pasture, near the corner of Pinckney and Grove Streets.

Next to the Phillips pasture was that of the Rev. James Allen, who acquired about sixteen and one-half acres purchased from various sources. The bounds were practically Pinckney, Grove, Cambridge, Irving, Myrtle to Joy Streets. This included two and one-half acres which he bought of the heirs of Humphrey Davy, which Davy had from the heirs of Richard Cooke. This was the orchard found on Bonner's map between Joy, Pinckney, and Myrtle Streets, at the end of Davies Lane which ran across the State House lot. At the death of Allen, in 1711, his daughter Mary, wife of John Wheelwright, received the southern portion, about seven acres, with the bounds of Myrtle, Joy, Pinckney, and Grove Streets. Myrtle Street extended over the extreme south part. In 1783 Jeremiah Wheelwright sold a ropewalk, 900 by twenty-four feet, to Jonathan L. and Benjamin Austin, and in 1784 the Wheelwright heirs sold another to Joseph Carnes, 900 by 20 feet, and a third was sold to George and Peter Cade in 1792, 900 by 24 feet. In 1805 all were sold to a company, and their site was laid out into house lots fronting north on Myrtle Street and extending to the rear of the Pinckney Street lots. In 1781 Jeremiah Wheelwright sold the remaining part of his pasture to Enoch Brown, a dealer in real estate, it would seem, in every part of the town. This was later acquired by the Mount

Vernon Proprietors, and PINCKNEY STREET and part of MOUNT VERNON STREET were laid out.

The northerly portion of James Allen's pasture fell to his son Jeremiah, and he opened streets in continuation of those in Phillip's pasture, Revere and Phillips Streets, and made the cross streets of GROVE, ANDERSON, which was called "Centre Street" until 1861, and GARDEN STREETS. The first sale of lots was in 1729. In 1731 there was a Bowling Green here, west of Anderson Street and south of Phillips Street.

Thomas Buttolph's pasture of eight acres came next, extending from Irving Street to Hancock Street and from Cambridge Street south to Myrtle Street. Buttolph bought the land of William Hudson and James Johnson. He died in 1667, but it was not until 1701 that his estate was divided between his three grandchildren, the children of his son Thomas. Nicholas Buttolph obtained the westerly part; Abigail, wife of Joseph Belknap, the middle, and Mary, who had married first —— Thaxter, and second Robert Guttredge, the eastern portion. In 1737 the heirs of Nicholas laid out MYRTLE STREET, thirty feet wide, from Irving to Hancock Street. In 1788 called "Warren Street from Hancock Street southerly by Austin's rope-walk and by the powder house to Cambridge bay." At the extreme west end of Nicholas Buttolph's share, IRVING STREET was laid out in 1707 and called "Buttolph Street" until 1855. In the middle, in 1737, SOUTH RUSSELL STREET was projected, thirty feet wide, but it fell into disuse, and in 1794 a new street was laid out by John Phillips and Knight Leverett, in 1802 called "South Russell Street."

In 1734 JOY STREET was laid out in Mrs. Belknap's portion and called "Belknap Street." On the west side was a ropewalk which Nathaniel Belknap sold to Thomas

Jenner in 1733 and bought by Edward Carnes in 1771. Joy Street was begun in 1661, when a ten-foot way was reserved for Samuel Bosworth from the Common. Samuel sold his land to Richard Cooke, which his grandson Elisha Cooke inherited in 1715. He extended the street from the south line of his pasture, but here it was stopped by the ropewalks, and Belknap Street was not extended through them until after 1769. In 1736 he sold to John Daniels a ropewalk, 261 by 25 feet, on the west side of Hancock Street and there were two others which were set off in 1763 to Mary, daughter of Elisha Cooke and wife of Richard Saltonstall. These three ropewalks extended from Hancock Street to just west of Joy Street. Joy Street received the name Joy, from Beacon to Cambridge Street, in 1855.

The next pasture was that of Joshua Scottow, of four acres, extending from the west side of Hancock Street to just east of Temple Street, and from Cambridge Street back to a little below Derne Street. Richard Wharton foreclosed a mortgage on it in 1680, and in 1691 his administrators sold the west half to Stephen Minot and the east half to Isaiah Tay. Minot made a ropewalk which he sold in 1731 to Samuel Waldo, and his heirs to Joseph Ridgway in 1768. Across the west part of the rope walk Ridgeway Lane was laid out. In 1769 it was a new lane, ten feet wide. In 1798 it was called "Ridgway Lane," Minot's heirs sold lots on the east side of Hancock Street, which finally came into possession of Jonathan L. and Benjamin Austin. Benjamin Austin, Jr., who lived on the corner of Cambridge Street, was a conspicuous figure in the eighteenth century, and one of the last to cling to the old dress. He became noted for his political articles in the *Chronicle*, under the signature of "Honestus."

In 1731–2 Hancock Street was called "a newly laid

RIDGEWAY LANE, THE WEST CHURCH

On the left side was the rope walk

out way called George Street," and in 1736 "Turner Street." Elisha Cooke extended his pasture through it, and on the east side there was a ropewalk, the land of which he had sold to John Daniels in 1731, bounded west by the highway. It was one hundred and ninety-two feet on Hancock Street by nineteen feet wide, and later came into the hands of the Commonwealth. In 1737 the heirs of Isaiah Tay divided his share and laid out a thirty-foot way, in 1767 called TEMPLE STREET. On the east side Joseph Coolidge bought part of the land for a garden. In the partition deeds of the heirs of Isaiah Tay they have "the privilege of a thirteen foot way next Beacon Hill, at the foot of the steps on the north side of the hill." In 1788 called Hill Street, and in 1806 DERNE STREET.

The four-acre pasture of Jeremiah Houchin comes next, which his executors sold in 1677 to Richard Middlecott and William Taylor. Taylor's son sold his share to Middlecott in 1697, and after the death of Middlecott in 1704 a division was made, and a forty-foot street was laid out in 1727, called "Middlecott Street." In 1791 this was extended by Daniel D. Rogers to Beacon Street, and in 1824 all was called BOWDOIN STREET. The Middlecott pasture extended from a little east of Temple Street to just east of Bowdoin Street and back to Derne and Allston Streets. In 1757 Harrison Gray bought land which came to Harrison Gray Otis in 1795, east of Bowdoin Street, and in 1791 Joseph Coolidge built his large mansion on the west corner of Bowdoin Street.

John Newgate had a house and garden about three-fourths of an acre, which extended from a little east of Bowdoin Street to Bulfinch Street and back to Ashburton Place. This is perhaps better known as Bulfinch Pasture. In 1665 Newgate's son-in-law, Simon Lynde, inherited, and then it went to his son Samuel. The heirs of Lynde

conveyed to Thomas Bulfinch in 1754, and in 1797 it was bought by Kirke Boott and William Pratt. They built the large house which later was known as the Revere House, taken down in 1919.

Bulfinch Street was called "a new street thirty feet wide in 1797. On Carleton's map in 1796 it is called "Bulfinch Street."

According to the Book of Possessions, Edward Bendall, besides his house at the dock and his estate on North Street, had a house and garden with two acres on the west side of Court Street, just north of Pemberton Square. He sold this to David Yeale in 1645, and he to John Wall, of London, in 1653. This was rented to Governor John Endecott. He had always lived in Salem, but when he was elected governor, in 1655, at the request of the General Court he removed to Boston. He continued in office until his death in 1665–6, aged seventy-seven years, and was "with honor and solemnity interred in Boston," in the Granary Burying Ground.

Captain Cyprian Southac, who was a noted chart maker, and served in the French and Indian wars, acquired the great part of the Bendall lot in 1702. The lot was about one hundred forty-one feet on Tremont Row or Court Street, and extended back to Ashburton Place, and then with some jogs went to Court Street near Bulfinch Street, The east boundary was about one hundred and seventy feet on Court Street to near Stoddard Street. South of Howard Street the pasture was of an L shape. Valley Acre embraced the land on both sides of Somerset Street to Bulfinch Street, and extended down the hill to the low ground in Court Street. About 1720 Southac laid out a street twenty-seven feet wide, called "Southac Court," and in 1821 Howard Street. Hon. James Pitts lived here, on the land which he bought in 1748–9. He died

in 1776. Sampson Salter Blowers, who removed to Nova Scotia and there had an honorable career, and lived to be a hundred years of age, married Sarah Kent, who inherited an estate on the northeast side of Howard Street, which they sold in 1784.

In 1708–9 there was a new lane leading up to Mrs, Pordage's house, which in 1730 was called STODDARD'S LANE, also at times, "Fitch's lane," as Benjamin Fitch at one time was a large landowner in the neighborhood.

In 1724–5 Southac sold a lot on Tremont Row (Court Street) to John Jeykill, who died in 1732. He was collector of the port for about twenty-seven years, and was succeeded by his son. In 1769 his heirs sold the house to Dr. James Lloyd who occupied it in 1798.

Robert Howen had a house and garden next to Southac, east of Stoddard Stret. His son deeded it to Simon Lynde in 1662–3, whose daughter Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Newgate, conveyed the house known as the "Spring House" to Giles Goddard in 1694. Anne Hunne was the early possessor of the lot on the south corner of Howard Street, which Simon Lynde also bought, and in 1785 Theodore Lyman had a fine house and garden here. Robert Meeres came next, whose estate Simon Lynde also bought. Part of this was bought in 1723 by the Rev. Henry Harris, assistant of King's Chapel, and in 1785 Dr. Samuel Danforth had his house on part of this lot.

Dr. Benjamin Bullivant, a physician by profession, came to Boston about 1686, and was clerk of the Superior Court and attorney-general. He was a friend of Andros and was arrested and sent to England with the other prisoners, but soon returned. He hired a house in this vicinity, for March 19, 1686, he with Simon Lynde and other neighbors asked the selectmen to pave the street from Bullivant's house to Mrs. Margaret Thatcher's

property, which was just south of Beacon Street. The Bendall lot, which we have described, came next.

Sudbury Street received its name in the first days of the settlement, and as early as 1636 was known as Sudbury end. It extended to School Street and was also called the street that leads directly from the trayning field to the mill pond." In 1798 it included Deacons Street, which was laid out by Benjamin Andrews in 1776, through his father's estate, and extended from Friend to Portland Street. Stephen Minot lived and died in Sudbury Street.

According to the Book of Possessions, John Cotton had house and garden and one and one half acres. This was on the eastern spur of Trimountain. The south bounds were just south of the entrance of Pemberton Square, and it embraced the whole central part of the square and extended back to the church in Ashburton Place. Sir Henry Vane built an addition to the house, which he left to Cotton's son Seaborn. Sir Henry Vane arrived in Boston October 6, 1635. His father was a privy counsellor, and his eminent social position and his own personal qualities won for him the office of governor the next year. He was only twenty years of age, and with no experience, the Pequot War and the Antinomian troubles proved too much for him, and he held the office for only one year, then returning to England.

John Cotton was born in 1685, and after a college education he was settled over the parish of St. Botolph in Boston, England, and remained there until 1633, when he succeeded in getting out of the country to join friends in New England. Archbishop Laud tried to have him arrested for his great influence and his leaning towards non-conformity. He arrived in Boston in the *Griffen,* September 4, 1633, and in October was chosen teacher of the church where John Wilson was pastor. He

PEMBERTON SQUARE, THE GARDINER GREENE HOUSE

The site of the house of John Cotton

was twice married and had five children by his second wife, who later married Rev. Richard Mather, and his daughter Maria married Mather's son, Increase Mather. Cotton died in 1652.

In 1664 the heirs of Cotton sold the south part of the estate to John Hull and in 1677 Hull bought the residue which had been sold to Nicholas Paige. In 1683 Samuel Sewall and wife Hannah (Hull) inherited, and the house was occupied by various tenants, but apparently not by Sewall himself. May 1716, a letter from Christopher Taylor to Sewall says: "Your house is now altered into two tenements. I have let the lower part to Mr. Harris, the minister, who comes in this day: I live in the upper end." In 1729 Sewall's daughter, Judith, wife of William Cooper, inherited, and at her death in 1758 all was conveyed to William Vassall, who was a prominent royalist and lived here until the Revolution. In 1790 Patrick Jeffrey bought this with adjoining property and it was sold to Gardiner Greene in 1803. He was one of the wealthiest men in the state, and made a beautiful estate on this spot. It has often been described and pictured. He lived here until his death in 1832, and Patrick Jackson bought it for investment in 1835. Patrick Jeffrey married Mary Haley in Boston in 1786. She was the widow of Alderman Haley of London, and sister of the celebrated John Wilkes. It was a case of a rich widow and a young husband. She soon returned to England, while he remained in Boston and died in Milton in 1812, aged sixty-four. Gardiner Greene married for his second wife the daughter of Copley, the artist.

Daniel Maud, who was admitted to the church in 1635, and who was the first school teacher next to Pormount, had his house and garden, next south of Cotton, and also

a garden plot on the opposite side of Tremont Street, north of Winter Street. He removed to Dover, N.H., in 1642, and Hezekiah Usher bought the estate. After passing through various hands it was acquired by Gardiner Greene in 1824, and by Patrick Jackson in 1835, who included it in his improvements.

Richard Bellingham had a garden plot next south of Cotton and Maud. It embraced all the houses which front north on Pemberton Square. He sold the north part to Rev. John Davenport in 1669, whose heirs sold it in 1693 to the deacons of the First Church. After passing through other hands this, too, came to Patrick Jackson in 1835. In 1663 Bellingham sold the southern part to Humphrey Davy, and in 1710 the heirs of Davy conveyed to Andrew Faneuil land and a stone house. In 1737 his nephew, Benjamin Faneuil, inherited, and here he died in 1742, just after giving Faneuil Hall to the town. In 1772 a daughter of Benjamin Faneuil, Mary Ann, the widow of John Jones, conveyed it to John Vassal, and it was confiscated as the property of a loyalist in 1783. In 1791 it was bought by William Phillips, Sr., and occupied by his son William Phillips, Jr. In 1805 Phillips bought the northern part, and all was acquired by Patrick Jackson in 1835.

John Coggan, the first shopkeeper in the town, had about half an acre next south of Bellingham, which was bought by Samuel Myles in 1706–7, and by Rev. John Oxenbridge in 1671. In 1728 Ann, the widow of Myles, sold to George Cradock, and he sold it in 1733 to John Jeffries. Cradock married, in 1718, Mary Lyde, and through her inherited part of the large estate of Nathaniel Byfield. He was himself a large dealer in real estate in various parts of the town. He was collector of the customs in 1759, succeeding Benjamin Pollard, and the custom

house was removed to the house of John Wendell at the corner of Court and Tremont Streets. Cradock died in 1771, aged eighty-seven.

The estate was inherited by Dr. John Jeffries, of Harvard College, 1763. He was a physician and a royalist. He went to Halifax with the army in 1776. In 1785 he twice flew over the British Channel in a balloon, an account of which was published in London. He returned to Boston in 1790 and died in 1819. Later this spot was bought by Samuel Eliot.

James Penn, a ruling elder, at an early date bought land on the north corner of Beacon Street, either of John Coggan or John Wilson, as Beacon Street was laid out between their estates, or on part of one of them. Colonel Penn Townsend inherited from James Penn. In 1750 the estate was sold to Samuel Sturgis, and Samuel Eliot bought it in 1784 and lived here many years.

The Granary Burying Ground was originally a part of the Common and set apart for a burial place in 1660. It was generally known as the "South Burying Ground" until 1756, when that on the Common was established. It received its name from the Granary which stood at the corner of Park Street. The land was let out each year, as in the other burying grounds, for pasturage. Fences were repaired, tombs built, and drainage looked after, and in these particulars often received the attention of the Selectmen at their meetings.

Beacon Street. According to the Book of Possessions the estates on Beacon Street were in the New Field, and bordered on the Common. In 1640 it was "ordered that the street from Atherton Haugh's be laid out to the Century Hill." This became School Street east of Tremont Street, but it included Beacon Street west of Tremont Street. In

1658 there "is let to William Hudson the lane between Elder Penn and Mr. Wilson's garden, he paying ten shillings every first of March and to secure it that it may be ready for passage for horse and foot without interruption." It was no doubt let for mowing. It was called "the highway leading into the common," "the highway to John Turner's house," "the way between the house of the late John Turner and the almshouse"; In 1708 called "Beacon Street," from the corner of Somerset Street. The rest was included in School Street.

Rev. James Allen owned the lot next to the corner, and his uncle, James Penn, gave him an additional piece. He left the mansion wherein he dwelt to his son Jeremiah Allen, on whose death in 1741 his son Jeremiah Allen inherited. Jeremiah's son James inherited the stone house and land in 1754 and sold it to his brother Jeremiah, the high sheriff, in 1789. In 1710 it was bought by David Hinckley, who tore down the old house and built a double stone house. The westerly one was his own residence, and later became the Somerset Club.

In 1659–60 James Davis had three acres a little east of Somerset Street, which extended in a triangle to within a few feet of Ashburton Place, and was only thirteen feet on Beacon Street. It was purchased by John Bowers, of Somerset, who bought some additional land and laid out SOMERSET STREET from Howard Street to Beacon Street in 1801. In 1803 David Sears bought the estate which he had occupied some years as a tenant.

In the early days Robert Turner, shoemaker, had a large pasture of about eight acres, which he acquired through purchase from various sources. It extended from five feet west of Somerset Street, around the State House lot to nineteen feet east of Hancock Street, and back to Derne Street and Ashburton Place. The western part was

BEACON STREET AND THE COMMON
1804

finally acquired by Thomas Hancock. The sons of Turner inherited in 1664, but eventually the greater part came into the hands of his son-in-law John Fairweather. He died in 1712, and part was bought by David Sears and the next lot westerly by Edward Bromfield in 1742. He built the house and lived here until his death, and here his son Edward worked over the microscope and organ, and died in early life. William Phillips, his son-in-law, bought the house in 1763. Phillips was first an apprentice and then a partner of Bromfield, and in 1744 married his daughter Abigail. He amassed a large fortune, and was active in town affairs and on important committees. The next house was bought by James Bowdoin, the governor, in 1756, of Jonathan Pollard, to whom Fairweather had sold it in 1703.

The next three acres west, Fairweather sold to Benjamin Alford in 1685, and in 1760 it was purchased by William Molineux, who died in 1774. Thomas Newell says in his Diary, "October 22, 1774. This morning after three days illness William Molineux died in the 58th year of his life. A true son of Liberty and of America, 'Oh, save my country, Heaven,' he said, and died." Charles Ward Apthorp was the executor of Molineux, and being a loyalist the estate was confiscated and sold to Daniel Dennison Rogers. In 1791 Rogers bought more land and laid out a private way, which became Bowdoin Street.

According to the Book of Possessions the State House lot was owned by Thomas Millard, and it was bought by Thomas Hancock, in 1752; he also bought various pieces of land in the vicinity. In 1795 this pasture was conveyed to the town of Boston and by the town to the Commonwealth, and the State House was built from designs by Charles Bulfinch.

Zaccheus Bosworth was the first owner of the land

which Thomas Hancock bought in 1737 and where he built the historic Hancock house, which his nephew John Hancock inherited in 1764. March 30, 1776, Edmund Quincy wrote to his daughter Dorothy, wife of John Hancock, that General Pigot, who lived in the house during the winter, had left it in a cleanly state. About 1828 it was a boarding house, and it was torn down in 1863.

In 1692 Samuel Sewall bought what he called his "Elm pasture." It was purchased from various owners, and streets were laid out for development, but these proved to be merely streets on paper, and the plan was never carried out. The pasture consisted of about five acres and extended from Joy Street to just west of Walnut Street. Thomas Bannister bought it in 1732 and in 1791 the part west of Walnut Street went to John Joy, who then owned all between Joy and Walnut Streets. In 1770 Copley bought the west part of the pasture.

The Francis East pasture was two and one-half acres, and extended from Spruce Street to about halfway to Walnut Street. Thomas Bannister bought this in 1694, and there was a house on the lot. John Singleton Copley, the portrait painter, finally became the owner of about eleven acres, made up of three divisions. The west half of Sewall's Elm Pasture, the Francis East Pasture, and the Blackstone lot of six acres.

Blackstone was a clergyman of the Church of England, and was not in favor of the Puritans. He told them that he could not join their church, for he left England to escape from the lords bishops, and would not serve the lords brethren here. He therefore removed from their jurisdiction and went to Rhode Island. He and Roger Williams were the first in that state, as he had been first in the town of Boston. There is no actual evidence how long he had been in New England, nor in Boston.

Blackstone released all his land to the town except six acres which he sold to Richard Pepys, as deposed by Anne Pollard in 1711, who said that Pepys built the house and rented it to her husband, William Pollard, and that Blackstone frequently resorted to their house during the fourteen years they lived there. All of this came to Thomas Bannister in 1708–9, house, barn, stable, orchard, etc. Bannister now owned from Walnut Street to Charles Street, and gave it the name of Mt. Pleasant. The old house which Bannister bought with the East Pasture is now the site of the Somerset Club. Nathaniel Cunningham acquired the whole property through foreclosure of a mortgage, and his inventory mentions house, land, and pasture at the bottom of the Common. A legal battle followed, and in 1769 Peter Chardon, as administrator of Cunningham, conveyed it all to John Singleton Copley. In 1796, Copley, then living in London, deeded his estate to Jonathan Mason, Harrison Gray Otis, and others, called the "Mt. Vernon Proprietors," — rather a shrewd investment on their part, as it was known to them that the new State House was soon to be built in the neighborhood. In 1798 John Vinal on the west and Charles Cushing east of him were the owners and occupiers of two houses on this estate. The bounds of the Copley estate were approximately Beacon, Walnut, Pinckney, and Charles Streets.

Park Street was once a part of the Common. In 1733 openings into the Common were ordered, but in 1737 the Common was "much broken by means of carts, etc., passing and repassing on it, and it was ordered that there be but one entrance or passage for carts, coaches, etc., out of Common Street into the Common to be left open near the Granary to go up along by the Workhouse to Beacon

Street and that the other gaps be closed." It was called, late in the eighteenth century, Center Street and Sentry Street; in 1808, Park Street. In the early days it was set apart as the place for public buildings.

The almshouse stood on the northeast corner of Beacon Street. It was erected in 1660 by legacies and gifts, and the selectmen "were empowered to compound with workmen for the erecting and furnishing it." This building was burned in 1684, and rebuilt of brick and stone in the form of an L one hundred by one hundred by fourteen feet and two stories high. "This to be a place where those in need of alms be sent to work." Before long it grew to be a bridewell and house of correction, and in 1713 there was a movement to restore it to its primitive and pious design for the relief of the necessitous, and to build a house of correction to separate those put in for vice and disorder. But, with the exception of considering the subject, nothing was done until 1721. In 1735 the ministers of the various churches in the town were asked to take turns in preaching the gospel to the poor in the almshouse. In 1742 there were 110 persons there, and in 1769, 230, with 40 in the workhouse proper subjects for the almshouse. In 1795 a committee of the town reported that an entire new set of buildings should be erected and they had found a suitable location at West Boston, on the north side of Leverett Street, at Barton's Point.

In 1721 the bridewell or house of correction was ordered to be erected by the County of Suffolk. It was placed next to the Almshouse and the dimensions were about fifty by twenty by fourteen feet, and built of brick. Beside the master, there was to be a whipper constantly in attendance. A little later part of the house was given up for the insane.

The workhouse was first proposed in 1735, and was

ready for occupation in 1739. It was placed at the southwest end of the house of correction and was one hundred and forty by twenty by sixteen feet and built of brick. It was to be improved for the reception and employment of the idle and the poor of the town.

In 1712 a little house on Fort Hill was let by the town to Joseph Callender, for a granary. From that time the records show many orders for opening and leasing granaries, and their management. There was one at the North End, near the North Mill, at the end of Prince Street, and that of Arthur Mason was on the east side of Tremont Street, between Winter and Bromfield Streets. In 1728 it was voted to build a granary in the Common, next the Burying Ground. It was near the corner of Tremont and Park Streets and a few years later it was moved nearer the Burying Ground to accommodate the workhouse, and make the appearance and prospect better, Corn, rye, and flour were purchased and sold to the poor. It held twelve thousand bushels. In 1788 it was let to a company of sail-cloth manufacturers, and in 1791 Dr. Townsend, the inspector of ashes, was the occupant. In 1796 the land was sold to Henry Jackson, all except the building, which was to be removed. In 1798 it is in the tax list as owned by James Swan and occupied by five tenants in stores. It was of four stories and of wood. Park Street Church was built in 1809, The Granary was taken down and removed to Commercial Point at the corner of Freeport, Union, and Neponset Streets. It was fitted up for a hotel called the "Tinion."

In 1801 the first three lots on "Centrey Street" next that sold to Henry Jackson in 1796 were sold by the town to Arnold Welles, Peter C. Brooks, and Thomas H. Perkins, and in 1803 the next two to Thomas Amory, which included the Almshouse lot.

In 1637 there was a pound, and Richard Fairbanks was poundkeeper, and to be paid in proportion. In 1654–5 Thomas Woodward sold land lying over against the new pinfold, at the entrance of the training green, which placed the pound on the west side of Tremont Street, a little south of Beacon Street. In 1720 it was voted "to remove the pound into the common nigh the upper end of the burying place." This was not far from the almshouse. In 1737 "the most convenient place for erecting the pound is at the northeast corner of the pasture belonging to the heirs of the late Thomas Fitch, and ordered placed there." This was near Boylston Street. In 1786 it was placed at the North End, where the granary was, and it was still there in 1798, when it was to be repaired.

Davies Lane ran across the State House lot to the orchard of Humphrey Davy, which later became the property of James Allen. In 1798 it was "the way from Beacon Street to Allen's orchard." It is now built over or included in other streets.

Chestnut and Walnut Streets were both laid out by the Mt. Vernon Proprietors in 1799.

Charles Street. In 1794 the Selectmen were to lay out a street sixty feet wide from Pleasant Street along the easterly side of land granted for ropewalks, over the marsh, towards Beacon Street, in order to meet a road that may be opened from West Boston Bridge.

THE COMMON

"1 April 1633 it was agreed that Mr. William Blackstone shall have fifty acres of ground set out for him near to his house in Boston." "June 10 1684 the deposition of John Odlin, age about 82 years, Robert Walker

about 78, Francis Hudson about 68, and William Lytherland about 76, being antient, and inhabitants of the town of Boston from the time of the first planting and continuing so until this day, depose that about the year 1634 the then present inhabitants did treat and agree with Mr. William Blackstone for the purchase of this estate and right of any lands lying within the sd neck of land called Boston, and for the sd purchase agreed that every householder should pay six shillings which was accordingly collected, none paying less and some considerably more than six shillings, and the sum collected was paid to Mr. William Blackstone to his full content and satisfaction. In consideration thereof he sold to the then inhabitants and their heirs and assigns his whole right in all lands within the Neck, reserving only unto himself about six acres of land on the point commonly called Blackstone's Point, on part thereof his dwelling house stood. After which purchase the town laid out a place for a trayning field which ever since and now is used for that purpose, and for the feeding of cattle. We further testify that Mr. Blackstone bought a stock of cows with the money he received and removed and dwelt near Providence."

The original bounds extended to Beacon Street its full length, and the first infringement was in 1660, when the almshouse was built and the Granary Burying Ground laid out. The houses on Tremont Street between School and Boylston Streets, were considered as in the Common, which included the gun house and schoolhouse. Many orders were passed concerning the Common. All who were admitted inhabitants were to have equal rights of commonage. There was a cow keeper and a town bull. In 1649 Thomas Painter had leave to erect a mill on Fox Hill, which was on what is now the Public Garden. In 1652 James and Peter Oliver had leave to set up a wind-

mill on the top of the hill between the town and Fox Hill. In 1703 "a watch house and a centry house were to stand nigh the powder house on the Common."

The training was a great source of recreation as well as discipline, and great importance was attached to the militia, largely made up of volunteers. The Common was their training field. It was the playground of the town, and it would not be possible to tell in a short space of all the happenings on this historic spot. In 1676 there were eight Indians shot to death upon Windmill Hill. There has been much speculation as to the gallows. We do know that it was on the neck, and the only time that the records mention gallows on the Common was November 21, 1787, when "Sheriff Henderson hath liberty of a gallows at the lower end of the Common for the execution of one Shean." In 1723, "sixty-three chiefs came from Albany. They had an ox given to them, which they killed with bows and arrows, and in the evening a fire was made on the Common, and a kettle hung over it, in which part of sd ox was boiled, and they danced after their own manner." At the entrance of the eighteenth century, January 1, 1700–1, just about break of day, Jacob Amsden and three other trumpeters gave a blast with their trumpets on the Common in rear of Mr. Alford's. Duels were frequently fought here. In 1756 land was bought of Andrew Oliver, Jr., late Colonel Fitch's pasture, at the bottom of the Common for a burying place. This was on Boylston Street. September 21, 1740, George Whitfield preached to about fifteen thousand people on the Common, and again October 12. October 1799 "several male and female rogues were publicly whipped and pilloried on Friday last," says the Boston *Gazette*. "We are glad that the scene for their punishment has been removed from State Street

to the Common." September 1, 1794, "a piece of marsh land and flat at the bottom of the Common is granted to the owners of the ropewalks, which were burned in Pearl Street, including the whole or such part of Fox Hill as may fall within the bounds specified." These ropewalks were repurchased by the city in 1824. There were five of them, and they extended from Pleasant Street across what is now the Public Garden.

SECTION V

THE NECK

THE last but not the least important section into which we have divided the town is that which connects the peninsula with the main land. It takes in all that part south of Essex and Boylston Streets to the Roxbury line, just south of the present Thorndike Street, where a short stone post marks the boundary. The land begins to narrow near Essex Street, but the neck proper begins at the narrowest point, which is Dover Street.

TREMONT STREET, south of Boylston Street, was called Nassau Street in 1735. Between Boylston and Hollis Streets it was laid out by the Eliot and Holyoke heirs in 1740, and called "Walker's Street," in 1741. In 1744 fifty pounds was paid to John Clough for the highway laid out through his land from Frog Lane to Nassau Street. In 1788 "from Orange Street by Rev. Mr. Byles house to Frog lane named Nassau Street." In 1836 it was extended to the Roxbury line, and all called Tremont Street. In 1771 "a cross way formerly so called now Holyoke Street."

The lot on the southwest corner of Boylston Street was that of Robert Walker according to the Book of Possessions, but he soon sold out to Jacob Eliot, and William Powell bought it in 1763. The Eliot heirs owned as far as Hollis Street on the west side.

Mather Byles bought a house and land of Abigail Stacey in 1741, about on the site of the Children's

N
W
E
GEORGE TAVERN
ENOCH BROWN'S HOUSE
WASHINGTON
(Orange St.)
BULL PASTURE
SALT WORKS
CLAY POND
THE ROXBURY LINE

SECTION V
THE NECK

Mission. The front part of his land was included in the widening of Tremont Street. Major John Crane, one of the Tea Party, lived opposite Hollis Street. He left Boston when the port bill went into effect and served with distinction throughout the war, succeeding Knox as colonel of the Massachusetts regiment of artillery. He was commander of the line on the neck. Nathaniel Bradley bought the house on the south corner of Hollis Street in 1770, and here some of those who were in the Tea Party met to dress.

On the southeast corner of Tremont and Boylston Street, on the site of the Hotel Touraine, William Talmage had a garden which his niece, Anne Flack, inherited, and she conveyed to John Clough in 1705–6. His son James Clough inherited. He married Rachel Ruggles of Braintree, and she married, (2) 1746–7, Arthur Savage, and (3), 1768, James Noble, and (4) 1774, James Pecker. In 1785 James Pecker and wife Rachel lease to Samuel Breck and others, for twenty years, this corner, for a duck factory.

Until 1785, when the Charlestown bridge was built, the Neck was the only thoroughfare leading to the neighboring towns, and it has been the scene of both tragedy and comedy. Captain Nathaniel Uring described it when on a visit to Boston in 1710: "The neck of land betwixt the city and the country is about forty yards broad and so low that the spring tides sometimes wash the road, which might with a little change be made so strong as not to be forced. There be no way of coming to town but over that neck." In 1794 Thomas Pemberton says; "The neck which joins Boston with Roxbury, included within the limits of Boston is one mile and thirty yards to the Fortification. The Fortification was built of brick with a deep ditch on the side next the Neck. It had two

gates through one of which foot passengers and the other carriages passed. It began where Orange Street [Essex Street], ends and extends to the end of the town where the bounds of Roxbury begin." The town records say, September 25, 1741: "The line run between the town of Boston and the town of Roxbury, and the ancient bound renewed: beginning at the mouth of the creek which runs into the bay leading to Cambridge, and so goes as the creek runs until it comes in a range with the fence and trees which parts between John Richardson's land, formerly Mr. Nathaniel Brewer's, and Samuel Welles' land formerly Mr. Minot's, then cross the street or highway till it comes to a stump with a heap of stones, about eighty feet from the highway, and from thence straight to a little knole upon the edge of the creek, a corner of the bounds, and from thence east as the creek runs till it comes to a stake with a heap of stones in Colonel Lamb's dam, and from thence as the creek runs into the bay between Boston and Dorchester." The whole peninsula was sometimes called "the Neck," and the Neck has been called "the common," or "cow common."

The first order for the laying out of a way was in 1636, when it was agreed that "there shall be a sufficient footway made from William Colburn's field unto Samuel Wilbore's field end next Roxbury." In 1664 there was a new highway laid out through the land of Mrs. Colburn, Henry Phillips, William Talmage, Major-General Leverett, and Richard Bellingham, for which they were paid, and thereafter the estates were conveyed in reference to the old and new way, as in 1711, the "Towns slip or entrance to the old road on the east side of Orange Street." In 1708 it was called Orange Street from Essex Street to the Fortification, and after the visit of Washington in 1789 this part of the Neck proper received the name of Washington

Street, which in 1824 included Newbury and Marlborough Streets and Cornhill. Money was voted, from time to time, to repair the highway.

The importance of a guard was soon felt, and July 26, 1631, it was ordered that there be a watch of six men, and an officer kept every night, "two whereof to be of Boston, two of Charlestown and two of Roxbury," and cattle allowed to go on the Neck were taxed for this purpose. March 23, 1635, "brother Wilbore was to see to the making of the gate and stile next to Roxbury, and at the same time, as the wood upon the neck of land hath the last winter been disorderly cut up, whereby many of the poor inhabitants are disappointed of relief, it was agreed that some division should be made and that all the wood left shall be gathered up and laid in heaps." [4] In 1639 Samuel Sherman was permitted to build a cow house next the gate. In 1674 the town built a house on the east side, near the gate, which was let to various parties, and there was a pasture on the east side for the town bull.

The gallows were early erected on the Neck. March 16, 1656, the gallows was to be removed "to the next knole of land before the next execution." Three months later Ann Hibbens was here executed for witchcraft. This was on the site of the Cathedral, and here Quakers and other delinquents suffered the penalty of the law of those days, which now would be considered as out of all reason for the sin committed. August 5, 1685, Judge Sewall notes that, as he was riding to Dorchester Lecture, he saw a few feet of ground enclosed with boards "which is done by the Quakers out of respect to some one or more hung and buried near the gallows though the governor forbade them when they asked leave." April 24, 1765, Stephen Greenlief, the sheriff, asked leave to erect

the new gallows which had been ordered by the General Court, on the left side of the Neck, on a little rising spot of ground, and beyond the clay pond, as more convenient than the old location. This was just south of Brookline Street. In 1707 Judge Sewall issued a warrant to the constables: "Whereas Abraham Harris, late of Boston, whitewasher, at the age of discretion, hung himself contrary to the peace of our Sovereign Lady, the Queen, As a warning to others of the like damnable practices, the sd Abraham Harris is denied Christian burial. These are to command you to cause the body to be buried on the Neck near the highway over against the gallows, and to cause a cartload of stones to be laid upon the grave as a brand of infamy." The cost was thirteen shillings. He had committed suicide.

August 6, 1717, the town lets "to John Warren, miller, a circular piece of land of 94 feet for the accommodation of a windmill situated on the southerly side of the gallows hill." This changed hands several times and finally was blown down October 23, 1761. South of the windmill was the clay pond and salt marsh. In 1695–6 Colonel Hutchinson and others received a monopoly for making salt in the province for fourteen years, and in 1730 they sold their rights to Henry and Samuel Gibbin. In 1791 Joseph Stacey was "granted liberty to carry on the business of a tallow chandler in the building on the east side of the neck lately improved as salt works."

January 31, 1708–9, the town conveyed to "Samuel Phillips and nine others all the upland, beach and flats and medow ground on both sides of the highway, the highway to be 48 feet in breadth and to be well secured, the land between John Bennet's land on the east side and land of Daniel Epes on the west side, extending to the old Fortifications, and as far as 24 feet beyond the new

pavement." This tract of about fifty acres extended from Castle Street to a line a little short of Dover Street. It was about a thousand feet in length. In 1709 a division was made into ten lots. April 30, 1785, the town made another grant of fourteen hundred feet. It was on condition that a sea wall be made "from the southeast corner of the fortification to or outside of Hill's dam and to be built of stone, etc. The wall on the northwest side of the neck is in a tottering state and it is necessary to have a range of strong pickets 11 feet long. The grantees are to reserve to the town a street between the premises of 85 feet wide." This grant extended from a few feet south of Dover Street to Malden Street. It was divided into fourteen lots on both sides.

August 27, 1711, it was voted "to build a line of defence to face it with stone from the bottom of the ditch to the highest part of the rampart, etc." In 1714–15 a two-rail fence was ordered from one end of the Neck to the other for the benefit and safety of travelers. In 1718 Sewall notes that he went to Roxbury and had the pleasure to view the wall of our city, the work being closed postern and all. Rules were laid down as to the gates which were to be closed on Lord's days. In 1746 for further defence the ditch was to be cleared and guns mounted on the breastwork. These works were a few feet south of Dover Street. In 1756 the town voted "to raise by lottery three thousand pounds for paving the neck."

On the west side, near Roxbury gate, William Hibbens had a grant of five acres in 1644, and in 1652 he conveyed this to Margery, widow of Jacob Eliot, for the benefit of herself and her children. This remained in the family and was owned by her descendants, Samuel and Arnold Welles, in 1798. The next five acres, north, were granted to James Penn in 1644, and he also in 1653 conveyed to

Margery Eliot. Stephen Minot acquired this in 1698 and 1701–2, and then he petitioned for a license "to keep an inn at his house nigh Roxbury gate." This was the famous George Tavern, first mentioned by name in 1707. In 1708–9 Samuel Meeres petitioned to sell strong drink as an innholder at the house of Stephen Minot in the room of John Gibbs. Other innholders here were Simon Rogers in 1726, and he was still there in 1733, when Stephen Minot, Jr., inherited the estate. Andrew Haliburton was keeper in 1734–5. In 1768 Gideon Gardner was licensed. Minot sold out in 1738 to Samuel and William Brown, and in 1770 Thomas Bracket was approved "as a taverner at the house on the Neck called the King's Arms, formerly the George Tavern, lately kept by Mrs. Bowdine." July 30, 1775, it was burned by the British, then encamped on the Neck in retaliation for the attack by the Americans on the house of Enoch Brown, July 8. Both armies had outposts on the Neck. The George Tavern was south of Lenox Street, about opposite Thorndike Street, and Brown's house was between Worcester and West Concord Streets, both on the west side.

We will now take up that part which begins at Boylston and Essex Streets and extends to Castle Street.

Harrison Avenue comes into this section. Edward Rainsford came with Winthrop in 1630, and chose his lot on the corner of Essex Street. The lane received the name of Rainsford Lane in 1708, and extended from Essex to Beach Street, in 1804, extended south from Beach Street and called "Front Street," and in 1841 "Harrison Ave." John Haskins, distiller, lived in Rainsford Lane, and the story goes, for which we do not vouch, that he was of a deeply religious nature. One day, while the family were sitting down to dinner, the distillery which adjoined the house was discovered to be on fire. The children started

LIBERTY TREE

On the south corner of Washington and Essex Streets

to go out, but were instantly checked by their father. Calling them to the table he returned thanks as was his custom, "The Lord be praised for this and all his mercies. Now you may go."

On the east side of Washington Street, the south corner of Essex Street, Garret Bourne was the owner of a house and the usual half acre. He soon left the town, and Jacob Eliot became the owner. This was the site of the famous Liberty Tree, an American elm of unknown age, but very old and majestic. The ground under it was called "Liberty Hall." March 31, 1766, the *Boston Gazette* noticed, "This tree was planted in the year 1614 and pruned by order of the Sons of Liberty February 14, 1766." Here the effigies of Oliver and Bute were hung in 1765, and here the Sons of Liberty had many meetings. The British had it cut down during the siege.

Jacob Eliot acquired more land in the vicinity extending to near Bennet Street. Andrew Belcher married Hannah Frary, granddaughter of Eliot, for his second wife and acquired much property through her. His son Jonathan inherited.

Beach Street comes through this estate. In 1675 the town ordered William Lane to make a highway twenty-four feet broad as he had placed his house on what was formerly a town way, and he was granted the land on condition that he would make a new highway between that and the marsh "which he has not done." In 1708 this was called Beach Street. Kneeland Street was a creek, and was gradually filled up. In 1731–2 it was a town way or common shore, a passage way or water course belonging to the town. Named Kneeland Street for Solomon Kneeland, leather dresser, who first bought land here in 1731–2. Harvard Street was laid out through the Belcher land. In 1703 it was a lane leading to the waterside, and it was

called Hollis Street and Harvard Street until 1788, when it was definitely named Harvard Street.

Jonathan Belcher lived between Harvard and Bennet Streets. He was the only son of Andrew Belcher and Sarah (Gilbert), and was born in Cambridge in 1681–2. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1699, and like his father he became a prominent merchant in Boston. He had been a representative, a member of the council, and was an agent of the province in 1728–9 in England, and was still there when he received his commission. The *Daily Journal* says: "London, December 1st, 1729. On Saturday last Jonathan Belcher Esq., who not long since was deputed by the General Assembly in New England as their agent to this Court in relation to the dispute about fixing the salary on the governor of that province for the time being, had the honor to kiss his Majesty's hand on being appointed Governor of the Province of Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire in the room of William Burnet deceased. After which his Excellency and the gentlemen trading to New England dined elegantly at Pontiac's."

Belcher arrived in Boston August 8, as the the *News Letter* tells us. "On Saturday last about the middle of the afternoon we were notified by a signal from Castle William of the near approach of Governor Belcher. He could reach no further that night than the entrance to the narrows. Here he was waited upon as soon as possible by the Honorable committee from the General Assembly, with a number of other gentlemen who were all received and entertained with that nobleness and affability which is natural to the governor. At the opening of the following day was the town of Boston in a voluntary alarm preparing for his Excellency's reception and entertainment. The troop and militia were collected and arranged in the street

below the town house in martial order to welcome their Captain General. The turrets and balconies were hung with carpets and almost every vessel was blasoned with a rich variety of colors. At length the great object of our hopes and reverent affection was received and congratulated at the end of Long Wharf. Cannon were discharged, bells were ringing etc. While the Pomp was making in orderly procession the guns which were bursting in every part of the town were answered in mild and rumbling peals by the Artillery of Heaven. (After opening the commission at the Court House, etc.), his Excellency was conducted to a splendid entertainment at the Bunch of Grapes, and after dinner to his own pleasant seat." Here he was very hospitable and made a great show in dress, equipages, etc. He married Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-Governor Partridge, of New Hampshire.

Belcher was a man of the world, and, on the whole, the people were well pleased with him, but he was so unreserved in his censure of persons of whose principles he disapproved that he made many enemies. His administration was, on the whole, peaceable. He became involved in the dispute as to the boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, which was one of the causes which led to his dismissal. There was a party in England who were against him and who used their influence towards his removal. Among them were friends of Shirley. Belcher was transferred to New Jersey in 1747, where he ruled until his death in 1757.

Part of William Colburn's field was next to the Eliot property. In 1663 he sold to Henry Phillips, and Phillips to John Bennet. Bennet laid out BENNET *STREET*, which was called a new lane in 1706, and in 1732 "Bennet Street." The new street divided the lands of Colburn and others, as we have seen, therefore we find them on both

sides. John Bennet bought a large portion of these fields, and his possessions extended to Castle Street.

On the west side, at the south corner of Boylston Street, Jacob Eliot, elder of the church and brother of the Apostle Eliot, so called, of Roxbury, chose this as his lot in 1630. His daughter Hannah, wife of Theophilus Frary, inherited after his death. Their daughter Abigail married Berechia Arnold, who succeeded to the estate, and their daughter Hannah Arnold married Samuel Welles, and thus the property remained in the family until 1805, when it was sold to Joseph C. Dyer. It was bought by the Boylston Market Association in 1809. Peggy Moore occupied part of it as a tavern in 1798. Eliot owned nearly to Dix Place on Washington Street, and his land extended back to Tremont Street. Eliot Street was laid out by the Eliot and Holyoke heirs in 1740, thirty feet wide. Dix Place came within the bounds of William Colburn's possessions. Elijah Dix, for whom the place was named, bought land in 1792. It was called "Dutch lane," or "Dutch Yard," in 1798. Next to this lot of Colburn's came the land of Richard Bellingham.

In February, 1673–4, James Penniman swore that about four years since, being in a "shed that John Clough had set up on a piece of land that he had bought of William Talmage, Governor Bellingham came riding by on his bay horse and enquired whether this deponent knew who had pulled down his fence, and he answered he knew not, it was so universally done. Every one almost coming that way finding it so dirty would be pulling down the fence to mend the highway, at which the governor seemed troubled and said, I have given Argola the negro a piece of my land fronting to the highway of fifty feet square. He saved my life coming to me in a boat when I was in the river between Boston and Winnissimmet."

The next lot to this was sold by the heirs of Bellingham to Andrew Belcher in 1711–12. This purchase extended to very near Common Street. Belcher laid out Hollis Street in 1728, but it was sometimes called "Harvard Street," which led to confusion with its neighbor. The street was named after Thomas Hollis, a merchant of London, who was a great friend of the colony. January, 1730–1, Governor Belcher proposed to William Pain that if he with others would associate themselves together and build a house for public worship, he would make them a present of a piece of land. Thus certain persons met at the house of Hopestill Foster, who in 1728–9 had bought a large piece of land on the north side of Hollis Street and built a house, and June, 1731, the Society was given "leave to build a Meeting House on the land of Governor Belcher on the main street to Roxbury seventy by sixty feet, and a timber house near by for the ministry, forty-eight by thirty-eight." The church was organized November 14, 1732. The building was on the south side of Hollis Street, and faced Washington Street. The church was burned in the fire of 1787, and a new one stood until 1810, when the wooden meeting-house was advertised for sale, and the congregation were to build a larger one in brick. The old one was removed to Braintree, where it stood until recently, when it was burned. The ministers were: Mather Byles, 1732–77; Ebenezer Wright, 1778–88; and Samuel West, 1789–1808. In 1734, "through the influence of Governor Belcher Mr. Thomas Hollis, (nephew to our great benefactor) has presented a fine bell of about 800 pounds weight to the south church in Hollis Street," writes a friend to the papers.

There is a story told of the Rev. Mr. Pierpont, who once preached in the church but was obliged to leave because of his objection to the storing of intoxicating liquors

in the basement; one of the deacons, a wine merchant, using it as a storehouse. It is said that the parson vented his disapproval by the following verses:

"Spirits above, spirits below,
Spirits of love and spirits of woe.
The spirits above are spirits divine,
The spirits below are spirits of wine."

Next to the Bellingham estate on Washington Street, William Talmage had a pasture which in 1670 he deeded to his father-in-law, John Pierce, "on condition that the sd Pierce shall maintain Talmage and his two young children." 1672–3 it was a passageway. COMMON STREET was soon laid out through this land. In 1672–3 it was a passageway. In 1735 called Walker Street and later Nassau Street, as part of Tremont Street. In 1824, received its present name of Common Street. It was owned by Thomas Walker whose daughter Abigail inherited, and sold off many lots in Common Street. The titles are somewhat confused, owing to her frequent change of name. She married (1), in 1700–1, Henry Bridgham; (2) 1723, John Dixwell; (3) 1727, William Stacey of Marblehead, and (4) 1737, John Clough.

The next pasture was that of John Leverett, and this extended back to the water and to the Common. He sold a lot extending to Tremont Street, to John Bennet in 1675, whose heirs deeded to Robert Weir in 1760. Elisha Cooke inherited part of the Leverett estate and he with others deeded to Silence Allen in 1710–11. WARREN STREET comes into Washington Street through this estate, Joseph Callender having acquired a large portion, which Jonathan Mason and Harrison Gray Otis bought in 1796, and sold off in lots. In 1795 the street was laid out by Aaron May, Joseph Callender, Jr., and Nathaniel Gardner, through their lands, and was called Warren Street in 1798. John

Bennet also bought a large portion of the Leverett estate in 1675, and in 1735, on the division of his property, PLEASANT STREET was laid out, thirty feet wide on Orange Street, and thirty-five feet at the northwest part adjoining George Tilley. It received its name in 1751. The land of Leverett, extending to near the foot of the Common, Elisha Cooke conveyed a portion to George Tilley in 1739. In 1741 Tilley opened a street of thirty-five or forty feet wide through his land at the bottom of the Common, beginning at Bennet's land. In 1747 it was called Pleasant Street. The ropewalks began here when the land was granted to those who had been burned out in Pearl Street.

February 25, 1780, a lot of land was purchased by certain proprietors, of Nathaniel Sparhawk, to erect a schoolhouse upon. This was on the south side of Pleasant Street, not far from Washington Street. In 1784 Samuel Cheney was appointed master for three months. In 1785 the committee of the school "notify the town that they will let the school to the town for another year provided a master be appointed in room of Cheney." They recommended Elisha Ticknor. In 1788 he was appointed, and a few months later William Basson was made assistant. In 1789 it was to be called the South Reading School. February 10, 1790, it was voted to "erect a new school house for a Reading school agreeable to a new system of education adopted by the town. March 1, 1790, they paid Deacon Richards thirty pounds for land in Nassau Street.

Next on Washington Street comes the pasture of William Colburn extending from a little south of Pleasant Street to Castle Street, which his heirs conveyed to Daniel Epps, and Epps to Silence Allen in 1713–14. In 1709 CASTLE STREET was called "a new way of Stephen Minot's called Castle Street." In 1774 in one deed it is called

Cambridge Street. In 1737 "a stagecoach belonging to Alexander Thorpe, stablekeeper, and Isaac Casno, saddler, will be ready to set out from Boston to Newport and back once a week." Thorpe lived on the northeast side of Castle Street and Casno in Dock Square.

Dover Street was proposed to be laid out in 1804. In 1834 it was extended to Tremont Street and called Dover Street. January 25, 1727–8, "to be let the Rose and Crown near the Fortification. Apply to Gillum Phillips."

It would be impossible to narrate in a book of this nature all the incidents which have happened on the Neck. It would take a much larger volume. Count Louis Phillippe Segur, in his memoirs, describes the entrance of the French army into Boston, to embark for France under M. de Baudruil November 1782. "Before we entered Boston our troops changed their dress in the open air and appeared in a short time in an excellent attire. No review or parade ever displayed troops in better order. A great part of the population of the town came out to meet us. The ladies stood at their windows and welcomed us with the liveliest applause; our stay was marked by continual rejoicings, by feasts and balls."

Newell says in his Diary, "Sept, 13, 1774, the 59th regiment arrived from Salem and encamped on the Neck. In April 1774, workmen began to set out a row of trees in each side of the Neck."

The entry of Washington after the siege in 1776, and in 1789, has often been described.

In 1786 Joshua Witherle, one of the original grantees and owner of Lot 10, in the rear of Rollins Street, was mint master and erected his works here. Seventy thousand cents and half cents were ordered struck off.

Colonel John May had bought Lot 13, and one of the

ECCENTRIC COBBLER

Whistling "Yankee Doodle" For Trade

posts of the gallows formed the boundary of this lot, which, as "Gleaner" tells us, had the words of ownership printed on it. A wag added the words "and portion." "Gleaner" also tells another anecdote:

"Two friends riding into town, one of whom, looking at the gallows said jocosely, 'Where would you be now if everybody had their deserts?' And the reply was, 'I should be riding into town alone.' "

Though of a much later date than that we have been considering, brief mention should be made of a familiar figure well known a generation ago, who daily tramped over the Neck: the cobbler with shoes slung over his shoulders and gaily whistling all day the old tune of "Yankee Doodle." "Yankee Doodle," as he was called, is a character we all like to remember.

William Dawes, Jr., a tanner, was the one selected to carry the news to Concord on the 18th of April, 1775, that the regulars were going out, and he was to go through Roxbury while Paul Revere went via Charlestown. We cannot end our journey through the streets of old Boston better than in the company of this staunch patriot.

WHAT'S IN A NAME?

When the lights from the old North Church flashed out,
Paul Revere was waiting about.
But I was already on my way;
The shadows of night fell cold and grey
As I rode, with never a break or pause.
But what was the use, when my name was Dawes?

History rings with his silvery name;
Closed to me are the portals of fame.
Had he been Dawes and I Revere
No one had heard of him, I fear.
No one had heard of me because
He was Revere and I was Dawes.

I am a wandering bitter shade,
Never of me was a hero made.
Poets have never sung my praise,
Nobody crowned my head with bays
And if you ask me the fatal cause,
I answer only, "My name is Dawes."

'Tis all very well for the children to hear
Of the midnight ride of Paul Revere;
But why should my name be quite forgot
Who rode as boldly and well, God wot?
Why should I ask? The reason is clear;
My name was Dawes and his Revere.

HELEN F. MORE.

NOTES

The difference between the Julian calendar and the Gregorian is ten days between 1582 and 1700, and eleven days between 1700 and 1800. The two modes of reckoning are called "old style" and "new style." The Gregorian style was adopted by England and her colonies in 1752, when September third of that year was made September fourteenth. Before that time the year began on the twenty-fifth of March. Usually double dating is used for the first three months of the year, as is done in this work.

[1] Page 3: Just before Winthrop sailed, a company set sail from Dorchester, England, organized by the Rev. John White, and arriving May 30, were the first to set up a church in the wilderness. They were the founders of Dorchester.

[2] Page 9: This date is one of great importance in our history. Receiving its name September 17, 1630 (old style September 7), it is considered as the date of the foundation of Boston. On September 17, 1643 (old style September 7), representatives of the four colonies, Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Haven, met in Boston for the first time; the forerunner of the Federal Constitution of the United States, which was adopted by the general convention September 17, 1787.

[3] Page 19: Another great fire in 1787 destroyed the Hollis Street church and many houses in the immediate vicinity.

[4] Page 231: As the whole town was often called the "neck of land," this doubtless refers to the wood cut in every part of the town.

INDEX

The following are to be found under the general headings: Bridges, Burying Grounds, Churches, Coffee Houses, Docks, Fields, Hills, Indians, Maps, Newspapers, Pastures, Points, Ropewalks, Schools, Ships, Signs, Squares, Streets, Wars and Wharves.

A

Acadia, 36, 37
Adams, Alexander, 35, 46
Adams, Elizabeth, 35
Adams, Hannah, 171
Adams House, 170
Adams, John, 73, 171
Adams, John (the President), 40, 49, 98, 100, 101, 107, 108, 109, 125, 175, 192, 204
Adams, John Quincy, 98
Adams, Joseph, 192
Adams, Mary (Fifield), 192
Adams, Samuel, 192
Adams, Samuel, Jr., 101, 125, 166, 175, 176, 192, 194
Adams, Thomas, 73
Addington, Ann (Leverett), 142
Addington, Elizabeth (Bowen), 143
Addington, Isaac, 132, 142
Addington, Isaac Jr., 106, 142, 173
Addington, Rebecca, 173
Agent of the Colony, 51, 143, 146, 147, 236
Albany, 226
Alden, William, 200
Alford, Benjamin, 219
Alford, Mary, 136, 208
Alford, Mr., 226
Alford, William, 136
Allen, Deacon, 191
Allen, Elizabeth, 140
Allen, James, 84, 133, 203, 206, 208, 209, 218, 224
Allen, Jeremiah, 100, 206, 209, 218
Allen, Jeremiah Jr., 100, 218
Allen, Jeremiah, 3rd, 218
Allen, John, 202, 206
Allen, Mary, 219
Allen, Samuel, 140, 177
Allen's orchard, 224
Allen, Silence, 240, 241
Almshouse, 168, 197, 218, 222, 224
American House, 84
Amory, John, 85
Amory, Thomas, 223
Amsden, Jacob, 226
Amusements, see recreations
Andover, 167
Andrews, Benjamin, 214
Andrews, John, 109, 154, 155, 159
Andros, Edmund, 5, 81, 84, 102, 103, 124
Angier, Amos, 177
Annan, Robert, 187
Annapolis Royal, 2, 167
Antinomian troubles, 117, 214
Antwerp, 127
Apthorp, Charles Ward, 219
Argola, the negro, 238
Argyle, Duke of, 146
Arnold, Abigail (Frary), 238
Arnold, Berechia, 238
Arnold, Hannah, 238
Arnold, John, 94
Artillery Company, 40, 115, 118, 120, 153, 159, 205, 229
Asher, Michael, 205
Aspinwall, William, 8, 57, 152, 167, 168

Assistants, Court of, 3
Atkins, Martha, 67
Atkins, Silas, 67, 76
Atkinson, Theodore, 130, 149, 167, 185–188
Austin, Benjamin, 208, 210
Austin, Benjamin, Jr., 210
Austin, Daniel, 206
Austin, Jonathan L., 208, 210
Austin, Joseph, 39
Avis, John, 66
Ayrshire, 146

B

Bacon, John, 126
Badger, Jonathan, 138
Bahama Islands, 165
Bailey, John, 133
Baker, John, 29
Baker, Mrs., 129
Baker, Thomas, 74, 139
Baldwin, Thomas, 67
Ballard, John, 41, 129
Balston (Baulston), William, 8, 113
Bannister, Thomas, 169, 181, 220, 221
Bant, Gilbert, 57
Baptists, 66, 67
Barker, Joshua, 137
Barnard, Bartholomew, 50
Barnard, Dr., 85
Barnard, John, 69
Barnes, John, 182
Barnstable, 50
Barracks, 23, 154
Barricado, 195, 196
Barrel, John, 170
Barrel, Joseph, 182
Bartlett, Thomas, 65
Bass, Mary, 119
Basson, William, 241
Batter, James, 49
Battery, North, 33, 34, 35
Battery on Copps Hill, 30
Battery, South, 191, 194.
Baudreuil, M. de, 242
Baxter, Nicholas, 184
Baxter, Margaret, 184
Baxter, Mary, 184
Beacon, The, 82, 197
Beamsley, William, 36, 46
Bean, Mr., 185
Bean, Sarah, 136
Belcher, Andrew, 139, 143, 235, 236, 239
Belcher, Edward, 8
Belcher, Governor 65, 139, 143, 164, 202, 239
Belcher, Hannah (Frary), 235
Belcher, Jonathan, 139, 235, 236
Belcher, Mary (Partridge), 237
Belcher, Sarah (Gilbert), 236
Belknap, Abigail (Buttolph), 209
Belknap, Dr., 10
Belknap, Jeremy, 187
Belknap, Joseph, 92, 94, 98, 99, 209
Belknap, Mary (Williams), 94
Belknap, Mr., 92
Belknap, Mrs., 209
Belknap, Nathaniel, 209
Bell, Daniel, 200
Bellingham, Penelope (Pelham), 113
Bellingham, Richard, 35, 45, 46, 97, 98, 113, 131, 160, 216, 230, 238
Bellmont, Lord, 34, 81, 161, 162
Bendall Edward, 8, 37, 127, 128, 140, 212
Bendall, Ephraim, 128
Bendall, Freegrace, 128, 196
Bendall, Hopefor, 128
Bendall, More Mercy, 128
Bendall, Reform, 128
Bendall, Restore, 128
Bennet, George, 54, 59
Bennet, John, 232, 237, 238, 240, 241
Bennet, Richard, 48, 54, 59, 61, 68, 69
Bennet, Samuel, 86
Bennet, Susannah, 68
Bentley, William, 70, 106
Bernard, Governor, 104
Bernard, Julia, 155
Bernard, Sir Francis, 155, 157
Berry, Elizabeth (Franklin), 75
Berry, Joseph, 75

Besant, Sir Walter, 127
Bethune, George, 172
Bigelow, Benjamin, 185
Biggs, John, 8, 97, 206
Biggs, Mary (Dassett), 97
Bishop, Nathaniel, 191
Blackstone, Mr., 3
Blackstone, William, 6, 148, 149, 197, 220, 221, 224, 225
Blair, Samuel, 126
Blake, John, 170
Blanchard, Joshua, 206
Blanton, William, 173
Blin (Blyn), James, 170
Blin, Peter, 177
Block Island, 94
Blodgett, Seth, 136
Blott, Robert, 169
Blowers, John, 110
Blowers, Sampson Salter, 213
Blowers, Sarah (Kent), 213
Blount, Anthony, 65
Bollan, Frances (Shirley), 101
Bollan, William, 100, 101, 165
Book of Possessions, 11, 12, references throughout the book.
Boone, Nicholas, 116
Boott, Kirke, 212
Borland, Francis, 150, 183
Borland, Francis Lindall, 150
Borland, Jane, 89, 150
Borland, John, 89, 131
Borland, John Jr., 89
Borland, Phoebe (Penhallow-Grosse-Graves), 183
Boston Atheneum, 105
Boston, 3, 4, 6, 7, 11, 13, 15–17
Boston, bounds run, 230
Boston, description of, 4, 5, 6, 226
Boston, first mayor of, 23, 114
Boston, general appearance of, 23, 24
Boston Harbor, 82
Boston, Life in, 23, 24
Boston Massacre, 101, 125, 135
Boston Militia, 163
Boston named, 3, 5
Boston Port bill, 55, 229
Boston Regiment, 57, 159, 205
Boston, Siege of, 21, 54, 102, 105, 154
Boston Stone, 80
Boston, England, 24, 143 214
Bosworth, Samuel, 210
Bosworth, Zaccheus, 8, 109, 152, 219
Bound, Ephraim, 31, 67
Bound, James, 31, 67
Bourne, Garret, 235
Bourne, Nehemiah, 33, 34, 36, 37
Boutineau family, 111
Boutineau, Stephen, 109
Bowdine, Mrs. 234
Bowditch, Nathaniel I., 198
Bowdoin, Elizabeth (Erving), 143
Bowdoin family, 111
Bowdoin, James, 137, 143, 219
Bowdoin, William, 170
Bowen, Elizabeth, 143, 173
Bowen, Griffeth, 143, 173
Bowen, Penuel, 184
Bowers, John, 136, 218
Bowes and Wharton, 181
Bowling Green, 91, 98, 199, 201, 209
Boyce, Antipas, 153, 154
Boydell, Hannah, 142
Boydell, John, 141
Boylston Market Association, 238
Boylston, Mary, 81
Boylston, Nicholas, 109
Boylston, Thomas, 81
Boylston, Zabdiel, 102
Boynton, Mr., 96
Bracket, Abigail, 109
Bracket, Anthony, 109
Bracket, Elizabeth (Maylem), 109
Bracket, Joshua, 109
Bracket, Richard, 8, 94, 170
Bracket, Thomas, 106, 234
Bradford, Joseph, 206
Bradford, Thomas, 36
Bradford, William, 139
Bradley, Nathaniel, 229
Bradstreet, Governor, 168
Bradstreet, Mr., 168
Bradstreet, Simon, 167
Brainerd, David, 175

Braintree, 29, 101, 119, 192, 239
Brattle, Elizabeth (Tyng), 98, 112
Brattle, Thomas, 98, 99, 103, 112, 170
Brattle, Thomas Jr., 99
Brattle, William, 104
Breck (Brick), Nathaniel, 90
Breck, Samuel, 229
Breck, Samuel Jr., 154
Breedon, Thomas, 61, 62
Brenton, William, 200
Brereton, John, 2
Brewer, Nathaniel, 230
Brewster, John, 44
Bricks, Laying of, 11
Bridewell, The, 197, 222
Bridges:
  Cambridge, 5
  Charlestown, 229
  Draw, 18, 28
  Mill, 18, 27, 28, 58, 61
  West Boston, 224
Bridge, Christopher, 103
Bridge, Thomas, 133
Bridgham, Abigail (Walker), 240
Bridgham, Henry, 147, 150, 240
Bridgham, John, 150
Bridgham, Jonathan, 148, 150
Bridgham, Joseph, 150
Bridgham, Mr., 144
Brimmer family, 111
Brinley, Francis, 207
Bristol, 189
Bristol, England, 144
British officers, 103, 138
British soldiers, 31, 53
British troops, 67
Brockton, 167
Bromfield, Abigail (Coney), 175, 219
Bromfield, Edward, 219
Bromfield, Edward Jr., 174, 219
Bromfield, Frances, 66
Bromfield, Mary, 175
Brompton, England, 56
Brookings, Elizabeth, 36
Brookings, John, 35
Brookline, 13, 42
Brooknell, Charles, 103
Brooks, Peter C., 223
Broughton, Thomas, 29, 72
Brown (Browne), Benjamin, 139
Brown, Enoch, 55, 208, 234
Brown, James, 8
Brown, John, 154
Brown, Samuel, 234
Brown, Walter, 141
Brown, William, 69, 87, 234
Bryant, John, 136, 138
Buckminster, Joseph, 100
Bulfinch, Charles, 65, 185, 197, 207, 219
Bulfinch, Thomas, 198, 201, 212
Bull, Elizabeth, 184
Bull, John, 184, 185
Bull, Jonathan, 184
Bull, Margaret, 184
Bull, Mary, 184
Bull, Samuel, 184
Bullivant, Dr. Benjamin, 213
Bumstead, Thomas, 153
Bunker Hill, 30, 31, 107, 159
Burden, George, 26, 112
Burgess, William, 139
Burke, Edmund, 22, 156
Burnaby, Andrew, 5
Burnet, Gilbert, 162
Burnet, William, 162, 236
Burnham, Charles, 138
Burrill, Samuel, 47
Burying Grounds:
  Copp's Hill, 29, 30
  Granary, 17, 153, 169, 197, 212, 217, 223–5
  King's Chapel, 102, 103, 181
  Jewish, 205
  On the Common, 217, 226
  Quaker, 145
Bury, England, 50
Bussey, Benjamin, 182
Butler, Mary (Alford), 136
Butler, Matthew, 59, 75
Butler, Peter, 131, 136
Butler's Row, 131
Butler, Stephen, 149
Buttolph, Abigail, 209

Buttolph, Mary, 209
Buttolph, Nicholas, 209
Buttolph, Thomas, 114, 179, 199, 209
Button, John, 26, 89
Byfield, Nathaniel, 189, 207, 216
Byfield, Sarah (Leverett), 189
Byles, Dr., 23
Byles, Mather, 228, 239
Byles, Mather, Jr., 65

C

Cade, George, 208
Cade, Peter, 208
Calef, Robert, 180
Callender, Elisha, 67
Callender, Ellis, 67
Callender, Joseph, 223, 240
Callender, Joseph Jr., 240
Cambridge, 3, 5, 29, 60
Cambridge, England, 171
Campbell, Duncan, 19
Campbell, John, 19, 20, 122
Campbell, Mary (Clark-Pemberton), 122
Campbell, William, 36
Caner, Henry, 103, 104
Canton, China, 54
Cape Cod, 2
Cape Horn, first Boston vessel around, 182
Capen, Hopestill, 87
Capen House, 87
Capen, John, 119
Capen, Patience (Stoddard), 87
Cards, Manufacture of, 28
Carnes College, 205
Carnes, Edward, 205, 210
Carnes, Joseph, 208
Carnes, Sir Robert, 38, 62
Carnes, Joseph, 69
Carnes, n, 158
Carnes, Edward, 205
Carter, James, 69, 93
Carter, Mr., 93
Carter, Ralph, 17, 45
Carter, Richard, 158
Cartwright, Colonel George, 62
Carwithy, Mrs., 63
Casno, Isaac, 242
Castle William, 25, 156, 163, 180, 236
Caswell, John, 202
Caucuses, 165
Centre Haven, 29, 72
Chaffie, Matthew, 42, 72
Chamberlain, Thomas, 170
Chambers, Charles, 205
Champney, Noah, 41
Channing, William Ellery, 187, 204
Chardon family, 111
Chardon, Peter, 85, 200, 221
Chardon, Sarah (Colman), 200
Charles I, 2
Charles II, 51
Charlestown, 3, 9, 16, 31
Charnock, John, 71
Charter, Seal of the, 3
Charter, The, 3
Charter, The new, 63, 64
Chauncey, Charles, 100, 133, 194
Checkley, John, 114
Checkley, Mary (Scottow), 45
Checkley, Samuel, 45
Checkley, Samuel Jr., 45, 50, 181, 184
Cheever, Bartholomew, 83
Cheever, Elizabeth, 83
Cheever, Ezekiel, 106, 107
Cheever, William Downe, 83
Chelsea, 5, 113
Cheney, Master, 60, 61
Cheney, Samuel, 241
Child, Isabella, 178
Child, Katharine, 80
Child, Susannah (Hatch), 178
Child, Thomas, 80
Children's Mission, 228, 229
Church, Benjamin, 173
Church, Benjamin Jr., 180
Church Green, 184
Church, Hannah (Dyer), 173
Churches:
Arlington, see Federal street
Baptist, First, 1665, 64, 67

Baptist, Second, 1743, 31, 67
Blacks, Church for, 1789, 177
Brattle Square, 1699–1885, 24, 42, 84, 99
Christ, 1722, 65
Church of England, see King's Chapel
Congregational Church, 1748–1785, 111
Federal Street, 1727 (Scotch-Irish), now Arlington Street, 187
First, 1630, 15, 18, 25, 78, 84, 116, 123, 132, 134, 137, 183, 216
Good Shepherd, 60
Hollis Street, 1732, extinct, 23, 239
Huguenot, 1686–1748, 111
King's Chapel, 1686, 65, 84, 102, 105, 114, 136, 149, 179, 182, 213, 220
Manifesto, see Brattle Square
Methodist Episcopal, First, 1792, 46
New Brick, 1721, united with Second, 1779, 50, 54, 60
New North, 1714–1863, 17, 18, 59, 60, 66, 70
New South, 1719, reorganized 1867, 41, 181, 184
North, see Second, 39, 45
Old North, see Second
Old Brick, see First
Old South, 1669, 31, 64, 70, 124, 125, 172, 174
Park Street, 223
Quaker (Friends Meeting), 1664–1808, 102, 145
St. Paul, 158, 231
Samuel Mather, 1742–1785, 53, 61
Sandemanian, 1764–1823, 60
Second (Old North), 1649, united with New Brick, 1779, 17, 18, 49, 50, 54, 60
Trinity, 186, 203
Universalist, First, 1785–1864, 61
West, 1737, extinct, 199, 203, 204
City Charter, 23
City Hall, 94
Clap, Joanna (Ford), 170
Clap, Roger, 170
Clark (Clarke), Elizabeth, 40, 48, 52
Clark, Elizabeth (Hutchinson), 43
Clark, Jemima, 42
Clark, John (minister), 133
Clark, John (physician), 42, 43
Clark, John Jr., 42, 43, 52, 53, 56
Clark, Martha, 107
Clark, Martha (Saltonstall), 42
Clark, Richard, 109
Clark, Robert, 103
Clark, Samuel, 107
Clark, Sarah, 146
Clark, Sarah (Shrimpton), 43
Clark, Sarah (Crisp-Harris-Leverett), 43.
Clark, Susannah, 109
Clark, Thomas (merchant), 39, 40, 206
Clark, Thomas (Pewterer), 39, 48
Clark, William, 55, 56, 109, 146
Cleeres, William, 170
Clement, Thomas, 150
Clerks of the Market, 13
Cleveland, Colonel, 107
Clough, Abigail (Walker-Bridgham-Dixwell-Stacey), 260
Clough, Ebenezer, 75
Clough, James, 229
Clough, John, 228, 229, 238, 240
Clough, Rachel (Ruggles), 229
Cobham, Josiah, 91
Cochran, Alexander, 152
Cock, Elizabeth, 41, 57
Cock, Joseph, 41
Cock, Susannah, 41
Coddington family, 24
Coddington, William, 8, 98, 113
Codfish, Model of, 180, 202
Coffee Houses, 16, 34
American, see British, 138
British, 141, 201
British in Queen Street, 98
Crown, 138.
Exchange, 139
Great Britain, 46
Gutteridge, 139

North, 34
North End, 40
Philadelphia, 40
Rainbow, 122
Coffin, Charles, 45
Coffin, Isaac, 44, 178
Coffin, Isabella (Child), 178
Coffin, John, 178
Coffin, Lydia, 73
Coffin, Rebecca, 139
Coffin, Sarah, 7
Coffin, Susannah, 178
Coffin, William, 137
Coggan, John, 118, 140, 216, 217.
Coggan, Mr., 119
Coggeshall, John, 118.
Colburn, Elder, 111
Colburn, Mrs., 230
Colburn, William, 8, 10, 132, 170, 171, 230, 238, 241
Cole, Ann (Keayne), 119
Cole, John, 92, 93
Cole, Samuel, 8, 39, 116, 119, 207
Colman, Benjamin, 43, 84, 99
Colman, Dudley, 137
Colman, Jane, 85
Colman, Mr., 83
Colman, Sarah, 200
Colman, Sarah (Crisp-Harris-Leverett-Clarke), 43
Columbus, Christopher, 1
Commissioners, Royal, 5, 38, 62
Committee of Correspondence, 166
Committee of Safety, 166
Common, The, 17, 30, 96, 112, 152, 156, 168, 169, 176, 197, 208, 210, 221, 223, 224, 226, 227, 241
Conant's Island (Fort Warren), 123
Concert Hall, 85, 86, 92, 137, 146
Concerts, 86
Concord, 74, 244
Concord N. H., 87
Conduit, The, 34, 87
Condy, Jeremiah, 67, 68
Coney, Abigail, 175
Coney, John, 57
Congress, 157, 166, 175
Constitution, The Federal, 194
Cook (Cooke), Elisha, 106, 107, 110, 138, 144, 240
Cook, Elisha Jr., 110, 210
Cook, Elizabeth (Leverett), 144
Cook, Frances, 85
Cook, Francis, 85
Cook, Jane (Middleton), 110
Cook, Mary, 210
Cook, Richard, 110, 199, 210
Cookson, Samuel, 170
Coolidge, Joseph, 211
Cooper, Dr., 23
Cooper, Judith (Sewall), 99, 101, 215
Cooper, Katharine (Wendell), 101
Cooper, Mehitable (Minot), 80, 88, 160
Cooper, Samuel, 98, 99
Cooper, Thomas, 88, 160
Cooper, William, 88, 98, 99, 101, 215
Cooper, William, Jr., 101
Copley, John Singleton, 109, 215, 220
Copley, Mary, 182
Copley, Richard, 182
Copley, Susannah (Clark), 109
Copp, David Jr., 73
Copp, Patience, 73
Copp, William, 29, 30, 72, 74
Copper Works, 202, 205
Coppin, Thomas, 43
Cordis, Cord, 138
Cordis, Hannah, 138
Cordis, Joseph, 138
Cornewall, Thomas, 113
Cornhill Corporation, 93
Corwin, Elizabeth (Sheaffe), 31
Corwin, Jonathan, 31
Cotton, Ann (Lake), 44, 51
Cotton, John, 50, 92, 117, 133, 143, 160, 214, 215, 216
Cotton, John 3d, 44, 51
Cotton, Maria, 215
Cotton, Sarah, 50
Cotton, Seaborn, 214
Council, The, 124
Council Chamber, 83, 84

Council of Safety, 83, 142
Courser, William, 90
Court House, 95, 141, 163
Court of Deputies, 13
Court, The (General), 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 22, 31, 38, 51, 62, 64, 84, 95, 115, 120, 134, 135, 146, 167, 181, 212, 232, 236
Court, The last meeting of, 168
Cove, The, 43, 78, 178, 179
Cove, Bendall's, 27, 33
Cove, Mylne, 57
Cow Common, 13, 230
Cow Keeper, 13, 225
Cow Paths, 176
Cowell, Edward, 109
Cox, Thomas, 141
Coytemore, Thomas, 35
Cradock, George, 97, 104, 207, 216
Cradock, Mary (Lyde), 216
Crane, Major John, 229
Cranwell, John, 8
Creese, Thomas, 116, 118
Cricke, Deborah, 84
Cricke, Edward, 84
Crispe, Richard, 43
Crispe, Sarah, 43
Crocker, Hannah (Mather), 53
Crocker, Joseph, 53
Cromwell, Anne, 149
Cromwell, Oliver, 36, 56, 115
Cromwell, Captain Thomas, 149
Crosby, Joel, 170
Crosswell, William, 106
Crow, Christopher, 44
Croychley, Richard, 97
Cullemore, Isaac, 48, 92
Cummings, Alexander, 126
Cunnable, Samuel, 200
Cunningham, Nathaniel, 107, 146, 221
Cunningham, Ruth, 107
Cunningham, Sarah (Kilby), 146
Curwin, George, 87
Cushing, Charles, 221
Cushing, Mary (Bromfield), 175
Cushing, Thomas, 174, 175, 194
Cushing, Thomas Jr., 175
Cushing, Thomas 3rd, 175
Custom House, 97, 140, 141, 216, 217
Cutler, John, 170
Cutler, Ruth, 170
Cutler, Timothy, 65

D

Daille, Peter, 111, 171
Dalton, James, 147, 150
Danforth, Samuel 213
Daniels, John, 210, 211
Dankers, Jasper, 134
Dansy, Anne, 164
Dansey, Joseph, 164
Danvers, 165
Darwin, 16
Dassett (Dossett), John, 97
Dassett, Martha, 97
Dassett, Mary, 97
D'Aulnay, 37, 38, 118
Davenport, Addington, 103, 173, 174
Davenport, Addington Jr., 182
Davenport, Eleazer, 173
Davenport, John, 133, 216
Davenport, Rebecca (Addington), 173
Davis, Benjamin, 129
Davis, Elizabeth, 129
Davis, George, 37
Davis, James, 218
Davis, John, 67, 88
Davis, Nathan, 70
Davis, William, 137 143, 145, 205
Davy, Humphrey, 208, 216, 224
Dawes, Colonel Thomas, 195
Dawes, Judge Thomas, 44
Dawes, William Jr., 243
Day, James, 128
Deane, Thomas, 62
Deblois, Gilbert, 85, 86, 92, 153
Deblois, Louis, 85, 86, 92
Deblois, Mr., 91
Decosta family, 162
Dedham, 162
Deer Island, 5, 105
Deering, Henry, 130
Deering, Mary, 131

Deming, William, 186
D'Estaing, Count, 86
Dennison, Daniel, 115
Depositions, 13, 168
Dexter, Rev. Mr., 162
Dike, Roland, 136
Dillaway, Thomas, 89
Dinely, Fathergone, 97
Dinely, William, 96
Dingly, Amasa, 106
Dinsdale, John, 186
Dinsdale, William, 149
Distilleries, 14, 197
Diving machine, 128
Dix, Elijah, 238
Dixwell, Abigail (Walker-Bridgham), 240
Dixwell, John, 240
Doane, Elisha, 137
Docks:
  Atkinson, 149
  Ballantine, see Creek Square, 87
  Bendall, 126
  Governor, 145
  Oliver, 17, 18, 145, 147, 148
  The, 8, 17, 18, 37, 78, 91, 111, 126, 127, 129
  Scottow, see Creek Square, 87
Dolbeare, the brazier, 130
Doll, William, 69
Domesday Book, 11
Dorchester, 7, 50, 81, 119, 230
Dorchester company, 180
Dorchester Heights, 21
Dorchester Neck, 7
Douglass (Douglas), Catharine, 88
Douglass, Goodman, 58, 72
Douglass, William, 77, 88
Dover, N. H., 216, 413
Downes, William, 90
Dowse, Elizabeth (Franklin-Berry), 75
Dowse, Richard, 75
Draper, John, 173, 190
Drew, Jemima (Clark), 42
Drew, Robert, 42
Drinker, Edward, 36
Drown, Shem, 60, 127
Drury, Hugh, 191, 200
Drury, John, 200
Drury, Thomas, 191
Duck factory, 229
Dudley, Joseph, 47, 94, 110, 157, 158
Dudley, Judge, 6
Dudley, Paul, 157, 158
Dudley, Governor, 39, 134
Dudley, Sarah, 119
Dudley (Thomas), 3, 119, 157
Dugdale, William, 164
Duggan, John, 130
Duggan, Mary (Keefe), 130
Dumaresque, Edward, 64
Dumaresque family, 111
Dumaresque, Mary, 64
Dumaresque, Philip, 182
Dummer, Governor, 100
Dummer, Jeremiah, 143
Dummer, Jeremiah Jr., 143
Dummer, William, 143, 158, 171
Dunbar, Samuel, 106
Dunster, Henry, 114
Dunton, the bookseller, 124
Dupe, Mr., 60
Durant, Edward, 170
Dwight, Jonathan, 170
Duxbury, 106
Dyer, Giles, 173, 179
Dyer, Hannah, 173
Dyer, Joseph C., 238

E

Earle, Robert, 94, 181
East Boston, 5
East, Francis, 185
Earthquake, The great, 100
Eckley, Joseph, 126
Edes, Benjamin, 114
Edes, Edward, 3
Edes, Peter, 71
Edict of Nantes, 111
Eighteenth century, Entrance of, 226
Eliot, Andrew, 59, 61
Eliot, Deacon, 178

Eliot, Hannah, 238
Eliot heirs, 228, 238
Eliot, Jacob, 8, 228, 233, 235, 238
Eliot, John (minister), 59, 61
Eliot, John, 235
Eliot, John, "the Apostle," 238
Eliot, Margery, 233, 234
Eliot, Samuel, 217
Elton, Daniel, 173
Emerson, William, 133
Emmes, Aaron, 170
Emmes, Hannah (Parmenter), 77
Emmes, John, 67
Emmes, Luther, 171
Endecott, John, 2, 3, 212
Engs, 168
Epes, Daniel, 232, 241
Erving, Elizabeth, 143
Erving, John, 21, 22, 143, 165
Evered, John, alias Webb, 30, 31, 136
Everell, James, 80, 91, 131, 136
Everett, Edward, 47, 73, 100
Everett, Oliver, 47, 184
Exeter, 105

F

Fairbanks, Richard, 19, 121, 149, 187, 224
Fairweather, John, 219
Fairweather Mr., 101
Faneuil, Andrew, 97, 121, 132, 141, 216
Faneuil, Benjamin, 216
Faneuil Hall, 17, 21, 87, 106, 111, 124, 126, 127, 135
Faneuil, Mary Ann, 216
Faneuil, Peter, 116, 126, 127, 138
Farniseed, John, 63
Farnum, John, 28
Farr (Fawer), Barnabas, 43
Farr, Tolman, 43
Father Rasle, 172
Feather Store, 128, 129
Federal Constitution ratified, 187
Fence viewers, 13
Fenn, John, 38
Fenn, Mary (Hawkins), 38
Ferry to Boston, 31
Ferry to Charlestown, 31, 74, 76, 80
Ferry to Noddles Island, 128
Ferry to Winnissimmet, 63, 132
Fessenden, Benjamin Jr., 184
Field:
  Centry or Sentry, 198, 199
  Colburn's, 237
  Gate, 203
  Mylne, 29, 72
  New, 114, 198, 199, 217
  Toward Roxbury, 10
  Windmill, 29
Fifield, Mary, 192
Finch, Thomas, 138
Fire engine, 17, 18
Fires, 11, 18, 23, 188
Fiske, John, 193
Fitch, Benjamin, 203, 213
Fitch, Thomas, 224
Flack, Anne, 229
Fleet, Elizabeth (Goose), 123
Fleet, Thomas, 122, 123
Fletcher and Merrett, 141
Flucker, Lucy, 121, 181
Flucker, Thomas, 181
Footpaths, 10
Ford, Joanna, 180
Ford, Thomas, 180
Forsyth, Alexander, 74
Fort, The, 190
Fort Warren 123
Fortification, 32, 163, 190, 229, 230, 232, 233, 242
Foster, Abigail (Hawkins-Moore-Kellond), 55
Foster, Hopestill, 239
Foster, John, 54, 68, 177, 178
Foster, Lydia 54
Foster, Lydia (Turell), 54
Foster, Sarah, 54
Foster, William, 137
Fourth of July, first celebration of, 24
Fourth of July oration, 135
Fowle, Rebecca, 73

Fowle, Zachariah, 65
Fowles, Dorothy, 48
Foye, John, 140
Foye, William, 143
Foye, William Jr., 143
Fox, John, 93
Foxcroft, Thomas, 133
Framingham, 7, 149
France, 49, 83, 165
Frankland, Agnes (Surriage), 56
Frankland, Sir Charles Henry, 56, 140, 178
Franklin, Benjamin, 70, 75, 76, 80, 98, 149, 175
Franklin, Elizabeth, 75
Franklin House, 149
Franklin, James, 20, 98
Franklin, Josiah, 80, 81, 149
Franklin medal, 70
Frary, Abigail, 238
Frary, Hannah, 235
Frary, Hannah (Eliot), 238
Frary, Theophilus, 238
Freake, Elizabeth (Clarke), 40, 48
Freake, John, 40, 48
Freeman, James, 44, 103, 107
Freeman, Martha (Clarke), 107
Frizell, Dorothy (Fowles-Parnell), 48
Frizell, John, 48
Frobisher, William, 89

G

Gage, General, 21, 31, 107, 166, 194
Gage, Thomas, 165
Gair, Thomas, 67
Gallop (Galloupe), Benjamin, 31
Gallop, John, 31, 42, 56, 57
Gallows, 24, 226, 231, 232, 243
Gambrel roofs, 10
Gardens, 9, 153
Gardiner, (Gardner), George, 183
Gardiner, Gideon, 234
Gardiner, Nathaniel, 106, 240
Gardiner, Samuel, 206
Gardiner, Samuel P., 183
Gatcomb, Philip, 168
Gay, Mrs. Frederick L., 42
Gee, Elizabeth (Harris), 72
Gee, Elizabeth (Thatcher), 72
Gee, Joshua, 29, 30, 45, 72, 76
Gee, Joshua Jr., 50, 53, 73
Gee, Lately, 89
Gee, Peter, 72
Gee, Sarah, 73
George, Captain, 82
George, II, 162
Gerrish, Captain, 199
Gerrish, Samuel, 171
Gerrish, William, 200
Geyer, Frederick, 183
Gibbin, Henry, 232
Gibbin, Samuel, 232
Gibbons, Edward, 8, 37, 118
Gibbs, John, 234
Gibbs, Mrs., 112
Gibbs, Robert, 31, 207
Gibson, Benjamin, 206
Gibson, James, 137
Gibson, Mary, 137
Gibson, Samuel, 106
Gilbert, Sarah, 236
Gilbert, the tanner, 186
Gill, John, 98, 196
Gill, Moses, 98
Gillum, Benjamin, 145, 189, 190, 192
Glasgow, 48, 84
Glassworks, 178
Gleaner (Nathaniel I. Bowditch), 103, 198, 243
Glover, John, 112
Goddard, Giles, 213
Goelet, Captain Francis, 137, 154
Goffe, the regicide, 62
Gooch, James, 136
Gooch, James, Jr., 201
Gooch, John, 131, 136
Gooch, Mary, 131
Gooch, Mary (Deering), 131
Goodwin, Benjamin, 76
Goodrich, see Guttridge
Goose (Vergoose), Elizabeth, 123
Goose, Isaac, 169
Goose, Mother, 169

Gordon, Dr., 25
Gore, Christopher, 200
Gore, Samuel, 102
Gorham, Benjamin, 129
Gosnold, Bartholomew, 2
Gould, Thomas, 67
Granary, The 17, 197, 208, 217, 221, 223, 224
Grant, Moses, 30
Grasshopper Vane, 127
Graves, Phoebe (Penhallow), 183
Graves, Mr., 9
Graves, Thomas, 183
Gray, Benjamin Gerrish, 131
Gray, Edward, 188, 189
Gray, Ellis, 60
Gray, Harrison, 211
Gray, Martha (Atkins), 67
Gray, Mary (Gooch), 121
Gray, Robert, 67
Gray, William, 73, 77
Greaton, James, 65
Green (Greene), Bartholomew, 173
Green, Elizabeth (Brookins-Grove), 36
Green, Gardiner, 215, 216
Green, Joseph, 106, 107
Green, Samuel, 36, 173
Green The, 179
Grosse, Isaac, 129
Green, William, 36
Greenlief, Daniel, 128
Greenlief, Stephen, 158, 169, 231
Greenough, David, 177
Greenough family, 77
Greenough, John, 32
Greenough, Newman, 74
Greenough, Thomas, 56
Greenough William, 41
Gregory and Potter, 136
Gresham, Sir Thomas, 127
Greenwood family, 36
Greenwood, Nathaniel, 37, 46
Greenwood, Samuel, 46
Gridley, Belief 194
Gridley, Grace, 194
Gridley, Jéremiah, 101, 106, 108 189
Gridley, Return 194
Gridley, Richard, 181, 185, 186, 189, 192, 194
Gridley, Tremble, 194
Grosse, Clement, 141
Grosse, Edmund, 39
Grosse, Phoebe (Penhallow), 183
Grosse, Thomas, 129
Grouchy, Mary (Dumaresque), 64
Grouchy, Thomas James, 64
Grove, Edward, 36
Grove, Elizabeth (Brookings), 36
Grubb, Thomas, 8, 167
Guard, The, 231
Gun houses, 102, 225
Gunpowder plot, 78
Guns, removal of, 159
Gunnison, Hugh, 112
Guttridge, Mary (Buttolph-Thaxter), 139, 209
Guttridge, Robert, 139, 209
Gwin, Thomas, 84

H

Haley, Alderman, 215
Haley, Mary (Wilkes), 215
Haliburton, Andrew, 234
Halifax, 21, 22, 81, 143, 217
Hall, Hugh, 203
Hall, Samuel, 205
Hallowell, Benjamin, 81, 191
Hallowell, Mary (Boylston), 81, 191
Hallowell, William, 149, 191
Halsey, George, 39
Hamilton, Andrew, 19
Hamilton, Frederick, 91
Hamlin, George, 52
Hancock, Dorothy (Quincy), 220
Hancock, Ebenezer, 86
Hancock house, 220
Hancock, John, 40, 48, 49, 86, 98, 125, 135, 166, 175, 194, 220
Hancock, Lydia (Henchman), 97
Hancock, Thomas, 40, 46, 97, 219, 220
Handicrafts, 14

Hardcastle, Roger, 124
Harding, Captain, 145
Harding, Robert, 8
Harker, Anthony, 169
Harris, Abraham, 232
Harris, Benjamin, 41, 201
Harris, Elizabeth, 72
Harris, George, 147
Harris, Henry, 103, 213
Harris, Isaac, 70, 77
Harris, Mr., 215
Harris, Robert, 147
Harris, Samuel, 70
Harris, Sarah (Crisp), 43
Harris, Thomas, 200
Harris, William, 43
Harrison, John, 192, 194
Harrison, William, 90
Hartt, Edmund, 76, 77
Harpswell, 131
Hartford, 20
Harvard College, 51, 52, 87, 114, 122, 142
Harwood, Charles, 103
Haskins, John, 234
Hatch, Israel, 136, 160, 170, 174
Hatch, Susannah, 178
Hatten, George, 103
Hawkins, Abigail, 55
Hawkins, Elizabeth, 47, 66
Hawkins, Hannah, 40
Hawkins, James, 199
Hawkins, Mrs., 33
Hawkins, Thomas (baker), 88
Hawkins, Thomas (mariner), 37, 38, 40, 47, 55, 66, 89, 118
Hay, engine for weighing, 17
Haymarket, 17
Hayward, John, 19
Heaton, Nathaniel, 185
Helver, Jonathan, 69
Henchman, Daniel, 75, 97, 106, 121, 181
Henchman, Daniel Jr., 97
Henchman, Lydia (Hancock), 97
Henchman, Nathaniel, 65
Henderson, Sheriff, 226
Henry IV, 111
Hibbens, Ann, 147, 231
Hibbens, Mr., 144
Hibbens, William, 147, 233
Hicks, Zachariah, 69, 73, 177
Higgens, Robert, 75
Hill, Captain, 83
Hill, John, 26, 27
Hill, Mr., 145
Hill's dam, 233
Hill, Valentine, 43, 44, 114, 116, 126, 205
Hills:
  Beacon, 5, 28, 197, 198
  Blue, 2
  Broughton, 29
  Centry, 217
  Century, see Beacon, 105
  Copp's, 28–31, 48, 64, 76
  Corn, 190
  Cotton, 7, 177, 198
  Fort, 25, 83, 145, 186, 188, 189, 190, 207, 208, 220
  Fox, 225, 226, 227
  Powderhorn, 5
  Sentry, see Beacon, 197
  Snow, 29
  West, 197, 198
  Windmill, 226
Hiller, Joseph, 113
Hinckley, David, 218
Hinckley, John, 114
Hirst, Mary, 182
Hitchbone, Benjamin, 136
Hitchbone, Deborah, 53
Hitchbone, Nathaniel, 53
Hoar, William, 167
Hobby, Ann, 167
Hobby, Charles, 167
Hobby, Colonel, 171
Hobby, Major, 158
Hobby, William, 167
Hog Island, 5
Hog-reeves, 13
Holbrook, Abiah, 69, 93, 160, 177
Holbrook, John, 137
Holbrook, Samuel, 177

Holland, John, 111, 137
Hollich (Hollinshead), Ann, 183
Hollich, Mr., 33
Hollich, Richard, 183
Hollis, Thomas, 129, 204, 239
Holmes, Francis, 137
Holmes, widow, 137
Holt, Elizabeth, 50
Hospitals, 154
Hotel Touraine, 229
Holyoke heirs, 228, 238
Holyoke, Samuel, 93
Hooper, William, 182, 203
Hopkinton, 56, 104, 140, 149
Houchin, Jeremiah, 80, 85, 211
Hough, Atherton, 105, 160, 217
Hough family, 24
House of Correction, 222
House of Commons, 156
House of Representatives, 84, 164, 194, 202
Houses, construction of, 11
Houses, thatched, 10
Hovey, C. F. Company, 183
Howard, Samuel, 200
Howard, Simeon, 204
Howe, Captain John, 71
Howe, General, 21, 22, 50
Howe, Joseph, 184
Howell, Henry, 176
Howen, Robert, 213
Howlett, John, 88, 89
Howlett, Susannah, 89
Hubbard, Thomas, 136, 183
Hubbard, Tuthill, 20, 136
Hudson, Francis, 132, 225
Hudson, Hannah, 115
Hudson, Mary (Thwing), 115, 142
Hudson, Mr., 197
Hudson, Ralph, 115, 142
Hudson, William, 8, 112, 137, 185, 209, 218
Hudson, William Jr., 129
Hughes, Dr. William, 74
Huguenots, 111
Hull, Hannah, 169, 172
Hull, John (merchant), 63
Hull, John (mintmaster), 30, 169, 172, 178, 215
Hull, Mary (Spencer), 63
Hull, Robert, 172
Hull, Thomas, 191
Hunne, Anne, 213
Hunt, Harriet, 49
Hunt, Joab, 48
Hunt, John, 186
Hunt, Samuel, 106
Hunt, Samuel, Jr., 70
Hurd, Jacob, 173
Hutchinson, Anne, 38, 40, 55, 112, 113, 117, 119
Hutchinson, Abigail, 117
Hutchinson, Chief Justice, 108
Hutchinson, Colonel, 53, 186, 232
Hutchinson, Edward, 54, 68, 117, 189, 190
Hutchinson, Eliakim, 112, 118, 149, 165, 185, 188, 189
Hutchinson, Eliakim Jr., 118
Hutchinson, Eliakim, 3rd, 112
Hutchinson, Elisha, 40, 48
Hutchinson, Elizabeth, 43
Hutchinson, Elizabeth (Clarke-Freake), 40, 49
Hutchinson, Elizabeth (Shirley), 118
Hutchinson, Faith, 38
Hutchinson, Hannah (Hawkins), 40
Hutchinson letters, 175
Hutchinson, Lydia (Foster), 54
Hutchinson, Richard, 107, 118, 185
Hutchinson, Sarah (Foster), 54
Hutchinson, Sarah (Shrimpton), 112, 185
Hutchinson, Thomas, 38, 47, 52, 54, 55, 56, 59, 69
Hutchinson, Thomas Jr. (the governor), 55, 61, 64, 124, 158, 163, 188
Hutchinson, William, 38, 40, 55, 117

I

India, 44, 56
Indian Ocean, 161

Indians, 6, 42, 44, 94, 123, 125, 226
Chickatawbut, 2, 6, 123
Massachusetts, The, 6
Miantonomo, 123
Narragansetts, The, 123
Nipmugs, The, 6
Pequot nation, 123
Quittamog, John, 6
Sagamore John, 123
Thomas, John, 7
Wampas, 158
Ingersol, Joseph, 97, 137
Ingram, William, 137
Inns, see taverns
Ireland, 153
Ivers, James, 98, 201

J

Jacklin, Edmund, 89
Jackson, Edmund, 44
Jackson, Elizabeth, 44, 66
Jackson, Henry, 223
Jackson, Jeremiah, 187
Jackson, Jonathan, 66, 68
Jackson, Mary, 18
Jackson, Patrick, 215, 216
Jackson, widow, 122
Jail, see prison
James I, 2
James II, 82
Jamestown, 2
Jamaica, 167, 183
Jamaica Plain, 81, 156
Jeffrey, Mary (Wilkes-Haley), 215
Jeffrey, Patrick, 92, 215
Jeffries, John, 39, 216, 217
Jenner, Thomas, 209, 210
Jepson, John, 58
Jeykill, John, 213
Johns, Mr., 136
Johnson, James, 88, 148, 191, 209
Johnson, John, 6, 96, 117
Johnson, Mr., 3
Johnston, David, 136
Johnston, John, 65
Johonnot, Daniel, 171, 187
Johonnot family, 111
Johonnot, Frank, 159
Jones, Daniel, 136
Jones, John, 216
Jones, John Coffin, 44, 81
Jones, Mary Ann (Faneuil), 216
Jones, Thomas Kilby, 185, 206
Josselyn, John, 4, 26, 123
Joy, Benjamin, 116, 183
Joy, John, 220
Joy, Thomas, 41
Joyliffe, Ann (Cromwell-Knight), 150
Joyliffe, John, 144, 150
Julien, Jean Baptiste Gilbert Payplat dit, 151
Julien, restaurateur, 150
Julien soup, 151

K

Keayne, Ann, 119
Keayne, Benjamin, 119
Keayne, Captain, 135, 142, 186, 187
Keayne, Robert, 119, 185
Keayne, Sarah (Dudley), 119
Keefe, Mary, 130
Keefe, Morris, 130
Kellond, Abigail (Hawkins-Moore), 55
Kellond, Thomas, 55
Kemble, Henry, 46
Kent, Sarah, 213
Kerr, Catharine (Douglass), 88
Kidd, Captain, 94
Kidd, William, 161, 162
Kilby, Christopher, 112, 146
Kilby, John, 146
Kilby, Rebecca (Simpkins), 146
Kilby, Sarah, 146
Kilby, Sarah (Clarke), 146
King, Mehitable, 61
Kingston-upon-Hull, 142
Kirby, William, 199
Kirkland, John T., 184
Kittery, 112
Kneeland family, 199
Kneeland, Samuel, 97, 98

Kneeland, Solomon, 235
Knight, Ann (Cromwell), 150
Knight, Macklin, 92
Knight, Robert, 150
Knox, Henry, 121, 181, 229
Knox, Lucy (Flucker), 181
Knox, Robert, 174

L

Lake, Ann, 44, 51
Lake, Thomas, 44, 58
Lamb's Dam, 230
Lambert, William, 31
Lane, William, 235
Langdon (Landon), Benjamin, 142
Langdon, Ephraim, 69
Langdon, John Jr., 36
Langdon, Josiah, 70
Languedoc, 108
Lathrop, Dr. John, 50
La Tour, 37, 38, 118
Laud, Archbishop, 214
Lawson, Christopher, 35
Leach, John, 41, 71
Leach, Sarah (Coffin), 71
Leatherland (Lytherland), William, 180, 225
Lechford, Thomas, 14
Lee, Benjamin, 31
Lee, Jesse, 46
Lee, Joseph, 39
Lee, Thomas, 39, 43, 70
Leger, Ann, 170
Leger, Jacob, 170
Legg, Captain, 92
Legislature, division into two bodies, 119, 120
Le Mercier, Andrew, 111
Leonard, George, 27
Leverett, Ann, 142
Leverett, Elizabeth, 110
Leverett family, 24
Leverett, Governor, 142, 190, 202
Leverett, Hannah (Hudson), 115
Leverett, Hudson, 115, 207
Leverett, John (governor), 110, 114, 136, 143, 144, 145, 189, 194, 201, 207, 240
Leverett, John (president), 43, 115, 142
Leverett, Knight, 202, 209
Leverett, Major General, 230
Leverett, Sarah, 189
Leverett, Sarah (Crispe-Harris), 43
Leverett, Thomas, 132, 142, 143
Lewis, Ezekiel, 106
Lewis, Stephen C., 65
Liberty Hall, 235
Liberty Tree, 17, 79, 235
Library, The, 121, 135
Library, The circulating, 141
Lidgett, Charles, 179
Lidgett, Peter, 179, 201
Light Horse Dragoons, 125
Lillys, Samuel, 46
Lincoln, Countess of, 4
Lincoln, General, 67
Lisbon, 21
Livermore, Edward St. Loe, 22
Lloyd (Loyd), Henry, 122
Lloyd, James, 116, 213
Lloyd, Mary (Clarke-Pemberton-Campbell), 122
Lobdell, Nicholas, 136
London, 2, 15, 21, 76, 127, 156, 187, 204, 215, 236
London Bookstore, 141
London Stone, 80
Londonderry, 153
Long, Elizabeth (Hawkins), 47, 66
Long Island, 5
Long, Nathaniel, 47, 66
Long Room Club, 98
Loring, Benjamin, 136
Loring, Jonathan, 68
Lotteries, 21
Louis XIV, 111
Louisburg, siege of, 165
Love, John, 68
Love, Susannah (Bennet), 68, 69
Lovell, James, 71, 88, 106, 188
Lovell, John, 106, 107
Lovell, Mary, 107

Lowe, Goodman, 27
Lowell, John Jr., 107
Ludwych, Edward, 137, 139
Lyde, Byfield, 189, 207
Lyde, Edward, 82
Lyde, Mary, 216
Lyle, Francis, 160
Lyman, Theodore, 213
Lynn, 3
Lynde, Samuel, 128, 202, 203, 211
Lynde, Sarah, 213
Lynde, Simon, 92, 104, 128, 202, 211, 213
Lynham, George, 61

M

Macaulay, 158
McAdam, Captain Gilbert, 146
McAdam, Sarah (Kilby-Cunningham), 146
Mackintosh, Mr., 79
Madeira, 40
Magistrates, 38, 120, 163, 168
Maine, 20
Makepeace, Thomas, 28
Malcolm, Daniel, 48
Malden, 99, 100
Man, William, 112
Manly, John, 68
Manufactory, 61, 153, 177
Maps:
  Bonner, 90, 203, 208
  Burgis, 203
  Carlton, 212
  Copley estate, 208
Marblehead, 49, 99, 240
Marchant, John, 188
Mariott, Catharine, 171
Market Place, 78, 92, 127
Markets, 17, 126, 134
Marquis of Lorne, 146
Marshall, John, 170
Marshall, Thomas, 31, 32, 80, 86, 88
Marston, John, 137, 170
Mascarene family, 111
Mascarene, Jean Paul, 108
Mason, Arthur, 38, 153, 169, 208
Mason, Jonathan, 135, 221, 240
Masonic Temple, 158
Masons, 86, 154
Masons' hall, 60
Massachusetts Bank, 138, 154
Massachusetts Fields, 2
Massachusetts Historical Society, 46, 53, 148
Massachusetts Indians, 2, 6
Massachusetts, Province, first governor of, 63, 64
Massachusetts Province, her history in wars, 165
Massachusetts, State, first governor, 135
Massey, Samuel, 94
Mather, Abigail (Phillips), 52
Mather, Ann (Lake-Cotton), 44, 51
Mather, Cotton, 50, 52, 61, 180
Mather, Dr., 23
Mather, Elizabeth (Clarke), 52
Mather, Elizabeth (Holt), 50
Mather family, 84
Mather, Hannah, 53
Mather, Hannah (Hutchinson), 52
Mather, Increase, 18, 44, 50, 51, 52, 61, 69, 96, 215
Mather, Maria (Cotton), 51
Mather, Richard, 50
Mather, Samuel, 50–53, 56, 61
Mather, Sarah (Cotton), 50
Matson, Thomas, 8, 94, 138
Mattocks, James, 44
Mattocks, Samuel, 44
Maud, Daniel, 105, 106, 216
Maverick, Samuel, 62
May, Aaron, 240
May, John, 40, 242
Mayhew, Jonathan, 194, 203, 204
Maylem, Elizabeth, 109
Maylem, Joseph, 109
Maylem, Mark, 109
Mayo, John, 6, 50, 61
Mechanics club, 53
Medford, 3, 34, 140
Medical College, 177

Meeres, James, 111, 128
Meeres, John, 93
Meeres, Robert, 200, 213
Meeres Samuel, 200, 234
Mein, John, 141
Melodeon, 171
Melvil, Allan, 201, 202
Melvil, David, 94
Melvil, Thomas, 201
Merrett and Fletcher, 141
Merry, Walter, 33, 58, 72, 76, 77
Messenger, Henry, 104
Mico, John, 109
Middlecott, Jane, 10
Middlecott property, 43
Middlecott, Richard, 211
Middlesex canal, 28
Miles, John, 67
Mill Creek, 18, 26, 27, 28, 32, 34, 45, 46, 83, 86
Mill Pond, 28, 63, 67, 78, 198, 200
Mill Pond Corporation, 28, 198
Mill Stream, 76
Millard, Thomas, 160, 219
Mills, 27, 28, 223
Mills, Edward, 93
Milton, 56, 124, 215
Minot, John, 97
Minot, Judge G. R., 10, 148
Minot, Mary (Dassett-Biggs), 97
Minot, Mehitable, 88, 160
Minot, Mr., 230
Minot, Stephen, 24, 132, 210, 214, 233, 234
Minot, Stephen, Jr., 234
Mint, The, 178, 242
Mistick Neck, 123
Molineux, William, 219
Monk, Elizabeth (Woodmancy), 122
Monk, George, 121, 122
Monk, Lucy (Turner), 121
Montague, William, 65
Moody, Joshua, 133
Moorcock, Nicholas, 138
Moore, Abigail (Hawkins), 55
Moore, Samuel, 55
Moores, Samuel, 116
Moorhead, John, 187
Mortimer family, 57
Mortimer, Richard, 61
Morton, Joseph, 170
Morton, Perez, 170
Moulton, Mrs., 170
Mount Pleasant, 221
Mount Vernon Proprietors, 198, 207–209, 221
Mount Wollaston, 2, 5, 13
Mountford, Benjamin, 141
Mountford, Edmund, 54
Mountford, John, 41
Mountford, Jonathan, 54
Mountford's Corner, 54
Mountjoy family, 57
Mountjoy, George, 38
Moving pictures, 148
Muddy River (Brookline), 4, 13
Munnings, George, 94
Munt, Thomas, 199
Murray, James, 102
Murray, John, 61
Mylam, John, 57
Myles, Anne (Dansy), 104, 216
Myles, Samuel, 103, 104
Myles, Samuel Jr., 103, 216

N

Naval engagement, the first on the coast, 42
Neck, The
  Accident on, 97
  British and American encampments on, 234
  Clay pond, 232
  descriptions of, 97, 229
  fortifications on, 232
  gallows, 231, 232
  gate and stile, 231
  guard, 231
  land conveyed, 232
  salt marsh, 232
  salt works, 232
  suicide buried, 232
  twenty-ninth regiment encamped on, 242

whole peninsular so called, 230
windmill, 232
Negroes, 15
Nelson, Elizabeth (Tailer), 83
Nelson, John, 83
Nevis, island of, 82
Newbury, 167
New England, 2, 23, 26, 96, 236
New Hampshire, 140, 237
New Jersey, 237
Newell, Timothy, 204, 219, 242
Newgate, John, 211
Newgate, Nathaniel, 213
Newgate, Sarah (Lynde), 213
Newman, John, 65
Newman, Robert, 65
Newman, Thomas, 65
Newspapers: 20
Boston Chronicle, 21, 210
Boston Evening Post, 20
Boston Evening Transcript, 198
Boston Gazette, 20, 96, 98, 142, 226, 235
Boston Gazette or Country Journal, 21
Boston Gazette or Weekly Advertiser, 20
Boston News Letter, 6, 7, 19, 20, 48, 53, 122, 162, 173, 236
Boston Weekly Advertiser, 21
Boston Weekly Post Boy, 20
Independent Advertiser, 20
Massachusetts Spy, 21, 65, 87
N. E. Courant, 20
N. E. Weekly Journal, 20
Public Occurrences, 19
Weekly Rehearsal, 20, 190
Newton, Hannah (Adams), 171
Newton, Hibbert, 171
Newton, Thomas, 171
Nicolls, Colonel Richard, 62
Nicholson, Colonel, 103
Noble, James, 229
Noble, Rachel (Ruggles-Clough-Savage), 229
Noddles Island (East Boston), 5, 36, 103, 128
Norridgewock, 172
North Battery, 33, 35
North end playground, 69
North-enders, 78
North, Stephen, 89
Norton, John, 124, 133
Norton, Mary, 124
Norton, Mr., 105
Nova Scotia, 2, 22, 108, 154, 171, 213
Nowell, Increase, 167
Nowell, Samuel, 168
Noyes, Dr., 86

O

Oates, Dr., 96
Ochterlony, David, 44
Ochterlony, David Jr., 44
Ochterlony, Katharine (Tyler), 44
Odins buildings, 127
Odlin, John, 224
Odling, Elisha, 36, 138
Old Corner Bookstore, 117
Oldham, John, 42
Oliver, Andrew, 189, 235
Oliver, Andrew Jr., 226
Oliver, Daniel, 195
Oliver, Elder, 160
Oliver, James, 130, 138, 225
Oliver, Nathaniel, 106
Oliver, Peter, 122, 147, 148, 186, 225
Oliver, Thomas, 8, 122, 147, 185
Orange, widow of Robert, 66
Orme, Sarah, 53
Orrak, David, 73
Orrak family, 74
Osborn, John, 43
Otis, Harrison Gray, 97, 121, 205, 207, 221, 240
Otis, James Jr., 78, 98, 101, 107, 108, 138
Otis, Ruth (Cunningham), 107
Oxenbridge, John, 133, 135, 216
Oxnard, Thomas, 154

P

Packers of fish and flesh, 13
Paddock, Adino, 153, 159

Paddock elms, 153
Paddy, William, 58
Page (Paige), Ann, 187
Page, Nicholas, 187, 215
Pain, William, 239
Paine, Robert Treat, 106
Painter, Thomas, 225
Palin, James, 122
Palmer, Abigail (Hutchinson), 118, 188
Palmer, John, 181, 186
Palmer, Thomas, 118, 188
Parker, Daniel, 136
Parker, Jane, 169
Parker, John, 169
Parker, Richard, 115, 200
Parker, Sally (Stone), 136
Parker, Samuel, 182
Parkman, Bridget, 35
Parkman, Elias, 35, 46
Parkman, Elizabeth (Adams), 35, 46
Parkman, Samuel, 207
Parkman, William, 32, 35, 46
Parliament, 193
Parmenter, Hannah, 77
Parmenter, Joseph, 77
Parnell, Dorothy (Fowles), 48
Parnell, Francis, 48
Parsonage, Brattle Square Church, 97
Parsonage, Old South Church, 123
Partridge, Governor, 237
Partridge, Mary, 237
Partridge, Nehemiah, 148
Pastures:
Allen, 206, 207, 208, 209
Baker, 74
Barrell, 185
Bennet, 69, 75
Bulfinch, 211
Buttolph, 209
Chambers, 205, 206
Deane, 168
East, 220, 221
Fairbanks, 188
Fitch, 226
Gerrish, 199–201
Gibbs, 31
Greenlief, 185
Hawkins, 199
Houchin, 211
Hutchinson, 149, 188
Leverett, 240
Lynde, 205
Meeres, 200
Newgate, 211
on the Neck, 231
Parker-Gerrish, 200
Phillips, 207–209
Richards, 59
Rowe, 183
Scottow, 210
Sewall's elm, 168, 220
Sewall on Summer Street, 168, 182
Shrimpton, 59
Stanley, 59, 68, 72
Talmage, 240
Turner, 185, 218
Webb, 186
Pateshall, Robert, 171
Patten, William, 89
Paxton Letters, 175
Payson, Samuel, 106
Peace of Ryswick, 83
Pearce, see Pierce
Pease, Henry, 8, 91
Peck, Thomas, 146, 184
Pecker, James, 229
Pecker, Rachel (Ruggles-Clough-Savage-Noble), 229
Pejepscot Company, 131
Pelham, Mary (Copley), 182
Pelham, Henry, 23
Pelham, Mr., 86
Pelham, Penelope, 113
Pelham, Peter, 182
Pell, Goodman, 149
Pell, William, 149
Pemberton, Benjamin, 129
Pemberton, Ebenezer, 122, 125
Pemberton, Ebenezer, Jr., 60
Pemberton, Joseph, 129
Pemberton, Mary (Clarke), 122
Pemberton, Thomas, 27, 46, 95, 153, 190, 229

Penhallow, Phoebe, 183
Penhallow, Samuel, 183
Penn, Elder, 218
Penn (Pen), James, 8, 105, 116, 149, 206, 208, 217, 218, 233
Penn, Mr., 102
Penniman, James, 8, 172, 238
Pepperrell, Mary (Hirst), 182
Pepperrell, Miriam, 44
Pepperrell, William, 165, 182
Pepys, Richard, 221
Percy, Earl, 155
Percy, Lord, 155
Perkins, Thomas H., 223
Perkins, Mr., 93
Perry, Arthur, 110
Pest House, 207
Philadelphia, 7, 61, 114, 155
Phillips, Abigail, 52
Phillips, Abigail (Bromfield), 219
Phillips, Deacon, 50
Phillips, Eleazer, 174
Phillips, Ensign, 144
Phillips, Gillum, 242
Phillips heirs, 114
Phillips, Henry, 133, 138, 230, 237
Phillips, J., 130
Phillips, John, 52, 57, 114, 141, 209
Phillips, John (biscuit maker), 57
Phillips, John (the mayor), 23, 114
Phillips, Samuel, 138, 232
Phillips, Susannah (Stanley), 59
Phillips, Thomas, 45
Phillips, William, 29, 30, 38, 59, 63, 72, 116
Phillips, William (merchant), 147, 188, 216, 219
Phillips, William, Jr., 216
Phillips, Zachariah, 207
Phipps, Mary (Spencer-Hull), 63
Phipps, Sir William, 36, 63, 64, 74, 160
Phipps, Spencer (Bennet), 36, 64
Pickering, George, 47
Pierce (Pearce), John, 169, 240
Pierce, ——, 52
Pierce, Joseph, 77
Pierce, Richard, 19
Pierce, Samuel, 169
Pierce, William, 8, 15, 140
Pierpont, Rev., 239, 240
Pigot, General, 220
Pilgrim, Captain Elias, 57
Pilgrims, 2
Pinfold, see Pound, 224
Piscataqua, 20
Pitcairn, Major, 54
Pitt, William, 156, 165
Pitts, James, 122, 212
Plymouth, 2, 20, 58
Points:
  Barton, 202, 222
  Blackstone, 3, 198, 225
  Commercial, 223
  Ferry, 72
  Gallop, 27, 33
  Hough, 202
  Hudson, 32, 76, 77
  Merry, 32
  Pullen, 118
  Windmill, 178, 180
Pollard, Ann, 221
Pollard, Benjamin, 216
Pollard, John, 152
Pollard, Jonathan, 152, 219
Pollard, William, 152, 221
Pomroy family, 128
Poole, John, 146
Pope, Ephraim, 169
Pope's Day celebration, 78
Pordage, Mrs., 213
Pormont, Philemon, 105, 106, 116
Porter, Captain David, 40
Post masters, 20, 183
Post office, 20
Postal arrangements, 19
Posts, Eastern, Southern, Western, 20
Potter and Gregory, 136
Pound, The, 224
Powder House, 208
Powell, William, 228
Pownall, Governor, 104
Pownall, Thomas, 165, 166
Pratt, William, 212

Preble, Jedidiah, 24
Prescott, Judge, 180
Preston, 101
Price, Elizabeth, 104
Price, Elizabeth (Bull), 104, 184
Price, Ezekiel, 104
Price, Roger, 103, 104, 182, 184
Prince, Job, 206
Prince of Orange, 82, 162
Prince, Thomas, 125
Prison (gaol, jail), 78
Printing press, the first in Boston, 178
Probate office, 94, 95
Proctor, Edward, 41, 43, 57
Proctor, Edward, Jr., 57
Proctor, Edward, 3rd, 57
Proctor, Elizabeth (Cock), 41, 57
Proctor, John, 66, 69
Proctor, John Jr., 67, 69, 93
Proctor, Mrs., 20
Prout, Joseph, 57
Prout, Timothy, 57, 168
Providence, isle of, 15
Providence, 22, 225
Province House, 155, 160, 163, 164, 167
Public Garden, 225, 227
Pulling (Pullen) family, 57
Pulling, Richard, 89
Punishments:
  Cage, The, 96
  Pillory, The, 96, 135
  Whipping Post, 96, 135, 226
Puritans, 2, 24, 111, 220
Pym, John, 45
Pynchon, John

Q

Quakers, 41, 43, 231
Queen Anne, 158
Queen Elizabeth, 127
Quick, Mrs. Alice, 123
Quincy, 2
Quincy, Dorothy, 220
Quincy, Edmund, 220
Quincy family, 188
Quincy, Henry, 169
Quincy, Josiah, 23
Quincy, Mary, 169
Quincy, Mrs. E. S., 24

R

Radcliffe, Robert, 103, 104
Rainsford, Edward, 8, 234
Rainsford, Mr., 178
Rand, William, 130
Randle, William, 98
Randolph, Edward, 83, 90
Randolph, Mr., 90
Rasilli, 37
Ravenscroft, Samuel 84
Rawlins, brother, 58
Rawson, Edward, 153, 167, 168
Ray, Caleb, 94
Read, John, 77
Record Commissioners, 198
Recreations, 15, 24, 30, 78, 79, 133, 226
Regiments, Sam Adams', 125
Representative government begins, 134
Revere (Rivoire), Apollos, 53
Revere, Deborah (Hitchbone), 53
Revere family, 111
Revere House, 212
Revere, Paul, 52, 53, 54, 65, 74, 77, 98, 243
Revere, Sarah (Orne), 53
Revolution, The, 65, 76, 99, 109, 190, 193, 194, 204
Reynolds, Robert, 148, 149, 171
Rhode Island, 22, 39, 113, 117, 220
Rhodes, Jacob, 36
Rice, Robert, 8
Richards, Ann (Winthrop), 47
Richards, Deacon, 241
Richards, Elizabeth (Hawkins-Long-Winthrop), 66
Richards, John, 47, 59, 66
Richards, Major, 59
Richards, Thomas, 47
Richardson, Amos, 186
Richardson, John, 230

Ridgeway, Joseph, 210
Roberts, Nicholas, 136
Robertson, David, 68
Robie, Joseph, 60
Robie, William, 60
Robinson, John, 138
Roe, Stephen, 103
Rogers, Daniel Dennison, 211, 219
Rogers, Simon, 234
Ropewalks, 19, 188, 197, 199, 206, 208–10, 224, 227, 241
  Austin, 209
  Barton, 192, 195
  Harrison, 192
Rowe, John, 147, 192
Rowe, Mr., 183
Roxbury, 3, 4, 16, 72, 59, 96, 97, 157, 158, 165, 228, 231, 233, 234, 243
Royal commissioners, 5
Royal Exchange, London, 127
Ruck, Mr., 58
Ruck, Thomas, 74, 77
Ruddock, Abiel, 77
Ruggles, Rachel, 229
Rumford, Count, 87
Russell, James, 87
Russell, John, 67
Russell, Mrs., 124
Russell, Thomas, 90, 179, 206

S

Saco, 174
Saffin, John, 91, 168
St. Andrews Lodge, 88
St. Augustine, 1
St. Croix river, 37
Salcom Regis, England, 180
Sale, John, 130
Salem, 2, 3, 164, 212
Salisbury, Benjamin, 146
Salisbury, Josiah, 172
Salisbury, Nicholas, 172
Salisbury, Samuel, 172
Salisbury, Stephen, 172
Salter, Charles, 89
Salter, Thomas, 169
Salter, widow, 191
Salter, William, 94
Saltonstall, Dorothy (Fowles-Parnell-Frizell), 48
Saltonstall, Martha, 42
Saltonstall, Mary (Cook), 210
Saltonstall, Nathaniel, 48
Saltonstall, Richard, 42, 210
Sandeman, Robert, 60, 141
Sanford, John, 190
Sargent, Lucius Manlius, 155
Sargent, Mary (Spencer-Hull-Phipps), 63, 160
Sargent, Mehitable (Minot-Cooper), 88, 160
Sargent, Peter, 63, 88, 160, 161
Savage, Arthur, 229
Savage, Ephraim, 116, 131, 201, 202
Savage, Faith (Hutchinson), 38
Savage, Habijah, 45
Savage, Mary (Symmes), 39
Savage, Rachel (Ruggles-Clough), 229
Savage, Thomas, 38, 39, 40, 116
Sawpit, 45, 134
Scarlett, Captain, 48
Scarlett, John, 46
Scarlett, Samuel, 39
School Committee, 106
School house, 105, 106
School house, The Eliot, 73
School Inspectors, 106
Schools:
  Carter, 93
  Centre Writing, 93
  Latin, 44
  Middle or Writing, 60
  Navigation, 41
  North Latin or Grammar, 42, 47, 60, 69
  North Writing, 53, 55, 67, 68, 69, 70, 73
  on the Common, 93, 225
  South Reading, 241
  South Writing, 176
  Spinning, 153, 154
Scollay's Building, 92, 93, 104
Scollay, William, 93, 104, 202

Sconce, The, 192, 194, 196
Scott, Robert, 139, 144, 185
Scottow, Joshua, 6, 45, 62, 86, 93, 131
Scottow, Mary, 45
Scottow, Thomas, 105
Sealers of leather, 13
Sears, Alexander, 60
Sears, David, 218, 219
Sedgwick, Robert, 116
Sedgwick, Sarah, 115
Selby, Thomas, 139
Selectmen, 13, 111, 135, 197, 224
Segur, Count Louis Phillippe, 242
Sendell, Samuel, 91
Sewall, Hannah (Hull), 30, 172, 215
Sewall, Joseph, 125
Sewall, Judge, 6, 231
Sewall, Judith, 215
Sewall, Samuel, 18, 29, 30, 32, 36, 41, 47, 64, 72, 80, 82, 90, 92, 93, 96, 99, 106, 107, 122, 125, 126, 136, 161, 168, 169, 172, 178, 179, 215, 220, 233
Sewall, Samuel, famous walk with Bradstreet, 168
Sewall, Samuel, Jr., 176
Sharpe, Thomas, 8, 10
Shattuck, Dr. George C., 83
Shaw, Francis, 54
Shaw, John, 30
Shaw, Samuel, 54
Shawmut (Boston), 3, 4, 6
Sheaffe, Elizabeth, 31
Sheaffe house, 178
Sheaffe, Jacob, 30, 93, 140, 160, 177
Sheaffe, Margaret (Webb), 30
Sheaffe, Mehitable, 88
Sheaffe, Mehitable (Sheaffe), 31
Sheaffe, Samson, 31, 89, 141, 160
Sheaffe, Susannah (Coffin), 178
Sheaffe, William, 178
Shean, ——, 226
Shellcock, Robert, 139
Sherman, Mrs., 120
Sherman, Richard, 149, 150
Sherman, Samuel, 231
Sherwin, Richard, 73
Shipbuilding, 34
Shipyards, 76, 77
Ships and vessels:
  Adventure galley, 161
  Barks, 34
  Blessing of the Bay, 34
  Centurian, The, 157
  Chesapeake, The, 23
  Constitution, 76, 77
  Hoys, 34
  Ketches, 34
  Lee, The, 68
  Lighters, 34
  Liberty, The sloop, 40, 48
  Mary Rose, The, 128
  Old Ironsides, 77
  Pinnaces, 34
  Romney, man of war
  Rose, The frigate, 82
  Shallops, 34
  Shannon, The, 23
  Sloops, 34
  Trial, The, 34 37
Shippen, Edward, 43
Shirley, Elizabeth, 118
Shirley, Frances, 100
Shirley, Governor, 100, 104, 118, 165, 166, 203
Shirley, William, 164
Shoare, Samson, 75
Shrimpton, Henry, 36, 38, 59, 112, 136
Shrimpton, Mary (Hawkings-Fenn), 38
Shrimpton, Samuel, 68, 136, 185
Shrimpton, Samuel Jr., 136
Shrimpton, Sarah, 112, 185
Shute, Governor, 141, 161, 172
Shute, Samuel, 158
Signs:
  Bible, 116
  Bible and Three Crowns, 46
  Black Boy, 44, 124
  Blue Anchor, 141
  Blue Ball, 80, 89
  Blue Dog and Rainbow, 91, 205

Boot, 44, 172
Buck, 171
Buck's Head, 90
Cabbinett, 98
Case of Drawers, 35
Chest of Drawers, 61
Child, Thomas, 80
Clock Dial, 124
Cornfields, 90, 91
Cross, 44
Cross Guns, 45
Cross Keys, 124
Crown, 90
Crown and Bible, 123
Crown and Comb, 86
Crown and Gate, 124
Eagle, 174
Elephant, 142
Good Samaritan, 65
Green Wigg, 61
Hand and Pen, 141
Hoop-Petticoat, 141
Heart and Crown, 123
Kings Arms, 61
Lighthouse, 141
Magpipe, 141
Plume and Feathers, 73
Pope's Head, Mr., 74
Seven Golden Stars, 45
Sloop, 44
Stationers Arms, 130, 141
Sun, 45
Tanners and Curriers and Ox Head, 147
Three Crowns, 43, 171
Three Kings, 123
Three Nuns, 124
Three Shuttles, 187
Three Sugar Loaves and Canisters, 141
Timothy Wadsworth, 41, 42
Two Jars and Four Sugar Loaves, 74
Unicorn, 130
Union Flag, 49, 191
Simpkins, Rebecca, 146
Simpson, Jane (Borland), 88
Simpson, Jonathan, 89
Simpson, Savil, 149
Skillings, Samuel, 71, 77
Skillings, Simeon, 71, 77
Skillman, Isaac, 67
Skinner, Francis, 74
Small Pox, 102, 142
Smibert, John, 94
Smibert, Mary (Williams), 94
Smith, Aaron, 70, 106
Smith, Elizabeth, 138
Smith, Francis, 137
Smith, James, 35, 102, 153
Smith, John, 2
Smith, Mr., 79
Smith, Richard, 136, 139
Smith, Seth, 94
Snelling, William, 74
Snow, Thomas, 177, 178
Society for the Preservation of Antiquities, 205
Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 204
Solomon, Isaac, 205
Somerset Club, 218, 221
Sons of Liberty, 235
South Battery, 191, 194
South-enders, 78
South Station, 180
Southac, Captain, 102
Southac, Cyprian, 212
Sparkawk, Nathaniel, 241
Spencer, Mary, 63
Spencer, Roger, 63
Spermacetti Works, 195
Spinning House, 195
Spoor, John, 150
Sprague, Dr. John, 169, 172
Sprague, Judge, 49
Spring Gate, 12
Spring House, 213
Spring, The, 3, 8, 148
Squares:
Adams, 99
Bowdoin, 92, 101, 199, 203
Brattle and Brattle Close, 99, 100, 101, 102, 145

Clarke, see North
Congress, 144
Creek, 86
Court, see Congress, 144
Dock, 8, 20, 86, 90, 118, 126, 129, 144, 146, 151, 242
Exchange Alley, see Congress, 144
Faneuil Hall, 129
Frizell, see North, 49
Half Square Court, see Congress, 142, 144
Haymarket, 28
Liberty, 148
Market, see North, 49
North, 17, 18, 49, 53, 74
Post Office, 148
Pemberton, 8, 198, 212, 214, 216
Stackpole House, 151
Stackpole, William, 129, 138, 151
Stacey, Abigail (Walker-Bridgham-Dixwell), 228, 240
Stacey, Joseph, 232
Stacey, William, 240
Stage coach, 85, 242
Stamp Act, 79, 156, 190, 193
Stanbury, Thomas, 128
Staniford, John, 101, 203, 205
Stanley, Christopher, 54, 58, 59, 68
Stanley, Susannah, 59
State House (old), 11, 135
State House (new), 135, 208, 219, 221, 229
Stebbins, John, 89
Stebbins, Rebecca (Hawkins), 89
Stevens, Daniel, 45, 98, 201
Stevenson, John, 149
Stillman, Samuel, 64, 67
Stoddard Anthony, 39, 136
Stoddard, Mary (Symmes-Hutchinson), 39
Stoddard, Mehitable (Minot-Cooper-Sargent), 160
Stoddard, Patience, 87
Stoddard, Simeon, 160, 183
Stoddard, Thomas, 32, 87
Stone, Robert, 136
Stone, Mr., 136, 154
Stone, Sally, 136
Story, George, 120
Story, William, 141
Stoughton, Israel, 81
Stoughton, Mrs., 199
Stoughton, Rebecca, 81
Stoughton, William, 64, 80, 81, 91
Street commissioners, 13
Streets first laid out, 10, 26, 230
Streets:
Adams (Kilby), 146
Alden, 200
Allen, 206
Allen's highway (Poplar), 206
Alston, 211
Anderson, 209
Ann (North), 11, 34, 44, 45, 46, 98
Arch, 182
Ashburton Place, 211, 212, 214, 218
Atkinson (Federal), 186
Atkinson (Congress), 146, 187
Atlantic Avenue, 180, 195
Auchmuty lane (Essex), 178
Avery, 159, 170
Back (Salem), 63
Baker's alley, 54
Ball's alley (North Centre), 58
Bang's Alley, 146
Bannister Lane (Winter), 169, 176
Baptist Alley (Stillman), 67
Barracks Lane (Matthews), 188
Barton, 200, 202
Bath, 148
Battery March, 5, 9, 34, 190, 101
Battery, 35, 46
Beach, 234, 235
Beach (Essex), 178
Beacon, 114, 168, 152, 169, 175, 101, 198, 207, 210, 211, 214, 217, 218, 221, 222, 224, 225
Bedford, 173, 179, 183
Bedford Place, 183
Belcher Lane, 190–192
Belcher Lane (Purchase), 192
Belknap (Joy), 209, 210
Bell Alley (Prince), 49, 55, 72
Bennet Avenue, 69, 70, 73, 74

Bennet, 236, 237
Bishop's Alley (Hawley), 182, 186
Black Horse Lane (Prince), 72, 73
Blackstone, 28, 86
Blake's Alley (North Centre), 58
Blind Lane (Bedford), 179
Blott's Lane (Winter), 176
Board Alley, 42, 43, 57
Board Alley (Cooper's Alley), 148
Board Alley (Hawley), 186, 187
Bogg Lane (Bowker), 200
Bosworth, 100
Bowdoin, 211, 219
Bowker, 200
Boylston, 8, 10, 152, 160, 170, 177, 197, 224, 225, 226, 228, 229, 234
Brattle, 93, 98, 112, 113
Bread (Franklin), 185
Brighton, 5, 202
Bromfield, 167, 174
Brookings Lane (Salutation), 46
Bulfinch, 211, 212
Bury (Channing), 188
Buttolph (Irving), 209
Cambridge, 91, 92, 98, 100, 199, 200, 202, 203, 205–207, 209, 210
Cambridge (Castle), 241, 242
Castle, 233, 234, 238, 241, 242
Causeway, 5, 27, 28
Center, Centrey (Park), 222, 223
Central, 146
Centre (Anderson), 209
Centre (North Centre), 58
Centrehill (Court), 91
Centrey (Park), 223
Chambers, 202, 205, 208
Change Avenue, 127, 138, 141
Channing, 187, 188
Chapman Place, 109–116
Chardon, 14, 100, 201
Charles, 199, 201, 206, 207, 221, 224
Charter, 29, 54, 59, 63, 65, 72, 74, 76, 168
Chauncey Place, 116, 183, 184
Cheapside (Cornhill), 93
Chestnut, 224
Clarke, 38, 47, 59
Clough (Unity), 75
Cobblers Court (Harvard Place), 160
Cold Lane (Portland), 91
Commercial, 32, 33, 46, 54, 58, 64–71, 75, 76
Common, 159, 217, 224, 240
Common (Tremont), 152
Conduit (North), 34
Coney's Lane (North Centre), 57
Congress, 18, 133, 137, 143, 145, 147, 149, 150, 187–189, 195
Cook's Court (Chapman Place), 100
Coolidge Avenue (Derne), 198
Cooper's Alley (Brattle), 99
Cooper's Alley, 148
Copper (Brighton), 202
Corn Court, 130
Cornhill, 93, 231
Cornhill (Washington), 11, 18, 20, 45, 112, 116
Corn Market, 126, 130
Court Avenue, 105, 116
Court, 78, 83, 85, 91, 94, 97, 98, 101, 104, 114, 133
Cove (Washington Street), 111
Cow Lane (High), 189
Cowell's Lane (West), 166
Crab Lane, 191
Creek Lane, 45
Crooked Lane (Devonshire Street), 144
Cross, 26, 34, 43, 44, 46, 50, 57, 60, 63
Cushing Lane (Bromfield), 175
Dalton (Congress), 145
Dassett's Lane (Franklin Ave.), 98
Davis's Alley (Change Avenue), 141
Davies Lane, 98, 208, 224
Deacons (Sudbury), 214
Declination Alley (Henchman), 75
Decosta Alley (Devonshire), 186
Derne, 198, 210, 216, 218
Devonshire, 18, 83, 90, 94, 133,

138, 142, 144, 147, 149, 150, 185, 186
Dinsdale Alley (Devonshire), 188
Distil House Square (Bowker), 200
Dix Place, 238
Doane, 146
Dover, 233, 242
Drawbridge (North), 34, 35
Dummer's Lane (Kilby), 145
Dutch Lane or Yard (Dix Place), 238
Eaton, 205, 206
Elbow Alley, 43
Eliot, 238
Elm, 81, 83, 91, 112, 129
Essex, 143, 152, 160, 173, 178, 180, 181, 183, 184, 228, 230, 234, 235
Exchange, 140
Exchange (State), 145
Exchange Place, 145, 147
Exeter (Chauncey Place), 183
Federal, 149, 180, 181, 186, 187
Federal Court, 186
Ferryway (Commercial), 32, 76
Fish (North), 34, 43, 45, 57, 66, 72
Fitch's Alley (Change Avenue), 141
Fitch's Lane (Stoddard), 213
Flagg Alley (Change Avenue), 141
Fleet, 26, 39, 48, 49, 55, 60, 66
Flounders Lane (Atlantic Avenue), 195
Fort Hill Lane (High), 189
Fort, The (Milk), 148
Foster, 54, 75, 77
Foster (Clarke), 47
Franklin Avenue, 98, 102
Franklin, 104, 182, 185
Franklin Place, 182, 185, 187
Friend, 90, 240, 214, 234
Frog Lane (Boylston), 177, 228
Front (Harrison Avenue), 234
Gallop's Alley (Board Alley), 42
Garden, 209
Garden Court, 42, 49, 55, 56
George (Elm), 91
George (Hancock), 211
George (West Cedar), 207
Gibbs Lane (Oliver), 189
Gilberts Lane (Hawley), 186
Gooch Lane (Norman), 201
Gooch Lane (Pitts), 201
Governor's Alley (Province), 110
Green, 201, 202, 205
Green Lane (Salem), 63
Green Dragon Lane (Union), 87
Greenough Lane, 74
Gridley Lane, 188, 189
Grove, 207, 208, 209
Guttredge (Goodrich) Alley (Foster), 75
Hamilton (Belcher Lane), 190
Hamilton Place, 153
Hancock, 209, 210, 218
Hanover, 35, 41, 43, 46, 47, 52–55, 58–62, 71, 72, 74, 75, 77–80, 84, 86, 87, 89–92, 143
Hanover Avenue, 46, 47
Harris, 47
Harrison Avenue, 234
Harvard, 235, 236
Harvard (Hollis), 236
Harvard Place, 160
Hawes, 147
Hawkins, 199, 200
Hawkins (Clarke), 47
Hawley, 181, 182, 186
High, 185, 188, 189
Hill, 207
Hill's Alley (Webster Avenue), 68
Hill (Derne), 211
Hilliers Lane (Brattle), 99
Hoar Lane (Bromfield), 168, 174
Henchman, 75
Hogg Alley, 170
Hollis, 229, 239
Hollis (Harvard), 239
Holyoke (Tremont), 228
Horn Lane (Bath), 148
Houchin's Lane (Hanover), 79
Howard, 212, 213, 218
Hudson Lane (Elm), 91
Hughes Lane (Parmenter), 74
Hull, 30, 31

Hutchinson (Pearl), 165, 188
Irving, 208, 209
Jackson Avenue, 75
Jackson Place, 176
Joy, 208–210, 220
Joy's Alley (Harvard Place), 160
Joyliffe Lane (Devonshire), 144
Kilby, 110, 137, 143, 144, 146–48
King (State), 18, 20, 104, 132, 141, 142, 145, 171
Kingston, 178, 179
Kneeland, 235
Lafayette Avenue, 73
Leather Square, 188
Lenox, 234
Leverett, 28, 202, 222
Leveret's Lane (Congress), 145
Lime Alley, 75
Lincoln, 184
Lindall's Row (Exchange Place), 147
Link Alley, 89
Long Lane (Federal), 186
Love Lane (Tileston), 68, 69
Lyn (Commercial), 76
Lynde, 203, 295
McLean, 206
Mackril Lane (Kilby), 145, 146
Malden, 233
Margaret, 31, 73
Market (Cornhill), 93
Market (State), 132
Marlborough (Washington), 160, 171, 231
Marsh, 87
Marshall, 80, 86, 87, 90
Mason, 169, 177, 223
Matson, Goodman's Lane (Union), 87
Matthew, 188
May (Revere), 207
Merchants Row, 129–131, 136, 138, 141
Methodist Alley (Hanover Avenue), 46
Middle (Hanover), 27, 58, 61
Middlecott (Bowdoin), 211
Milk, 18, 78, 111, 123, 124, 144, 148–150, 152, 160, 171, 185, 186, 188, 194
Mill (Hanover), 80
Mill Bridge (Hanover), 58
Miller Lane (Kilby), 145
Milton, 202
Minot's Court (Friend), 91
Moon, 49, 52, 54, 56
Mount Vernon, 209
Mylne (Summer), 181
Myrtle, 208, 209
Nassau (Tremont), 228, 240, 241
Newbury (Washington), 141, 160, 231
Norman, 201
North, 31, 33–36, 38, 39, 41, 43, 44, 46, 57–60, 71, 72, 74, 77, 87, 90, 113, 126, 128, 212
North (Hanover) 32, 35, 58
North Bennet, 52, 53, 58, 61, 66, 68, 69
North Centre, 58
North Margin, 28
North Russell, 205, 206, 207
North Market, 131
Noyes Alley, 130
Old Way, 32
Oliver, 149, 188
Orange (Washington), 228, 230, 241
Otis Place, 186
Oxford, 179
Paddy's Alley, 58
Palmer (Pearl), 188
Park, 168, 179, 217, 221–223
Parmenter, 50, 60, 61, 74
Parrott's Alley, 148
Pearl, 19, 148, 149, 188, 189, 227, 241
Peck's Lane (Oxford), 179
Phillips, 207
Pie Alley (Williams Court), 116
Pierce's Alley (Change Avenue), 141
Pinckney, 207–209, 221
Pitts, 201

Pleasant, 224, 227, 241
Plymouth (Kingston), 179
Pond (Bedford), 179
Poplar, 202, 205, 206
Proctor's Lane (Richmond), 56
Portland, 84, 89, 90, 91, 101, 214
Prince, 27, 29, 31, 33, 50, 52, 53, 59, 61, 63, 66, 72, 73, 74, 77, 223
Prison Lane (Court), 79, 92, 97, 124
Province, 110, 111
Pudding Lane (Devonshire), 144
Purchase, 152, 188, 189, 192
Quaker Lane (Congress), 145
Queen (Court), 20, 46, 92, 95, 96, 201
Rainsford Lane (Harrison Ave.), 234
Rawson Lane (Bromfield), 167, 174
Reagh (Essex), 178
Red Lyon Lane (Richmond), 56
Revere, 207, 209
Richards Lane (Harris), 47
Richmond, 26, 41, 45, 56, 57, 60, 74
Ridgeway Lane, 210
Roberts Lane (Webster Avenue), 68
Roebuck Passage (Merchants Row), 127, 130
Rollins, 243
Rope Lane (Sea or Federal), 180
Round Lane (Matthews), 188
Rowe (Chauncey Place), 184
Royal Exchange Lane (Exchange), 140, 190
Russell's Alley (Hawes), 148
Salem, 31, 33, 59, 60, 63, 66, 68, 70, 74, 167
Salutation, 35, 46
Salt Lane, 87
Savages Court (Williams Court), 116
School, 69, 78, 91, 93, 102, 105, 110, 111, 117, 153, 155, 160, 214, 217, 218, 225
School Alley (Bennet Avenue), 69
Sconce Lane (Belcher Lane), 190
Scott Alley, 45
Scott's Court (Friend), 91
Scottow's Alley, 45
Sea (Federal), 180
Second (Barton), 202
Sendell Lane (Portland), 91
Sentry (Park), 222
Seven Star Lane (Summer), 181
Sheaffe, 31, 47, 64, 67
Sheaffe's Lane (Avery), 170
Short, 207
Short (Kingston), 179
Shrimpton Lane (Exchange), 140
Ship (North), 34, 66
Shute (Chambers), 205
Shute's Lane (Battery), 46
Sisters (Leather Square), 188
Sliding Alley (Jackson Avenue), 75
Snow Hill, 29, 30, 31, 72, 73
Snow's Lane (Boylston), 177
Somerset, 218
South, 178, 180, 181
South Latin School (School), 105
South Meeting House Lane (Milk), 149
South Margin, 28
South Russell, 209
Southac (Phillips), 207
Southac (West Cedar), 207
Southac Court (Howard), 212
Spring, 202
Springate (Spring Lane), 147, 148
Spring Lane, 148
Spruce, 220
Staniford, 201, 203, 204
State, 18, 20, 58, 83, 90, 96, 97, 110, 118, 119, 132, 133, 135, 138, 142, 144, 151, 181, 187
Stillman 67
Stoddard, 212
Sudbury, 58, 78, 91, 92, 197, 198, 199, 214
Sudbury End (Sudbury), 214
Summer 104, 160, 171, 172, 178, 180–186, 189, 190, 195
Sun Court, 41, 49, 54, 56, 60, 66, 74

Swing Bridge Lane (Merchants Row), 129, 130, 144
Tanners Lane (Bath), 148
Tattle (Hawkins), 199
Temple, 210, 211
Temple Place, 158, 168, 176
Thatcher, 73
Theatre Akley (Devonshire), 186
Thorndike, 234
Tileston, 52, 55, 59, 65, 67, 68
Tilley Lane (Gridley), 189
Tremont, 61, 66, 91–93, 96, 102, 104, 105, 109, 113, 127, 149, 152, 163, 167, 169, 170, 176, 177, 197, 198, 208, 212, 216, 217, 223–225, 228, 229, 240, 242
Tremont Row (Court), 213
Turnagain Alley (Temple Place), 176
Tyng's Alley (Brattle), 99
Union 26, 34, 44, 46, 60, 79, 80, 86–91, 129, 149
Unity, 74, 75
Vernon Place, 74
Vincent Alley (Franklin), 185
Waldo (Causeway), 28
Walker (Common), 240
Walker (Tremont), 228
Walnut, 114, 220, 221, 224
Warren, 240
Warren (Myrtle), 209
Washington, 5, 8, 10, 18, 90, 91, 97, 99, 111, 118, 119, 123, 126, 133, 139, 142, 144, 147, 149, 150, 152 153, 160, 171, 176, 180, 181, 183, 185, 230, 235, 238, 240
Water, 18, 20, 122, 144, 145, 147
Webster Avenue, 68
West, 124, 152, 158, 159, 169, 176, 177
West Cedar, 207
Whitebread Alley (Harris), 47
Widow Colburn's Lane (Avery), 170
Williams Court, 18, 104, 116
Willis Lane (Winter), 176
Wilson's Lane (Devonshire), 144
Wiltshire (Chambers), 205
Wings Lane (Elm), 86, 91
Winter, 66, 153, 154, 155, 157, 160, 163, 169, 172, 176, 193, 216, 223
Winthrop Place, 186
Wood Lane (Richmond), 56
Writing School (Tileston), 68
Stuart, Dr. George, 124, 170
Stuart, Ruth (Cutler), 170
Sturgis, Samuel, 217
Suffolk County, 222
Suffolk County recorder, 167
Suffolk County sheriff, 158
Sugar, Gregory, 84
Sugar houses, 102
Sullivan, Governor James, 182
Sumner, Increase, 101
Surriage, Agnes, 56
Surveyors, 13
Swan, Hepzibah, 158
Swan, James, 158, 223
Swett, John, 184
Swett, Mary (Bull), 184
Swift, Sister, 119
Symmes, Mary, 39
Symmes, Zachariah, 39
Symonds, Henry, 26

T

Tailer, Elizabeth, 83
Tailer, Rebecca (Stoughton), 81, 83
Tailer, William, 81–83
Talmage, William, 8, 229, 230, 238, 240
Taunt, William, 136
Taverns, 16, 26, 34, 58
Adams House, 156
Admiral Vernon, see Vernon's Head, 136
American, 84
Anchor, 122
Bear, see Three Mariners, 24
Baker's Arms, see Green Dragon, 88
Baker's Arms, Hanover Street, 89
Baulston, William, 113

Bite, see Three Mariners, 129
Black and White Horse, locality not stated. In 1767 Robert Sylvester was licensed here
Blue Anchor, Oliver's Dock, 148
Blue Anchor, Washington Street, 45, 122
Blue Anchor (locality not stated. In 1767 a man lodged here)
Blue Bell, Union Street, 89
Blue Bell, Battery March, 191
see Castle
Brazen Head, 18, 122
Brewers Arms, 173
Bull, 183
Bunch of Grapes, 137–139, 142, 143, 163
Castle, Battery March, 197, 200
Castle, Dock Square, 129
Castle, see Kings Head, North Street, 39
Castle, locality not stated. In 1721 Adrian, widow of John Cunningham, was licensed here, and in 1722 Mary English
Cole, Samuel, 16
Concert Hall, 85
Courser, William, 90
Cromwell's Head, 109
Crown, 139
Dolphin, 41
Dove, 177
Exchange, 140
Flower de Luce, 44
George, see Castle, Dock Square, 129
George, on the Neck, 162, 234
Globe, 77
Goat, locality not stated, mentioned in Elisha Cooke's inventory in 1757
Golden Ball, 130, 131
Grand Turk, 174
Green Dragon, 53, 60, 79, 88, 89
Half Moon, 84, 174
Hancock, 130
Hatch, 160
Hawk, 185
Horse Shoe, 152
Indian Queen, 175
King's Arms, see George on the Neck, 234
King's Arms, Long wharf, 138
King's Arms, North Street, 39
King's Arms, Washington Street, 112
King's Head, see Castle, North Street, 39
Lamb and White Lamb, 141, 170
Lion, 170
Logwood Tree, 77
Marlborough Arms or Head, 137
Mitre, 39
Noah's Ark, 38
Orange Tree, 85
Peacock or Turkie Cock, 43
Peggy Moore, 238
Pine Tree, 129
Punch Bowl, 129
Queen's Head, 77
Red Cross, 43
Red Lyon, 34, 41, 57
Rising Sun, 171
Roebuck, Battery March, 191
Roebuck, Merchants Row, 129
Rose and Crown, Washington Street, 242
Rose and Crown, Devonshire Street, 138, 144
Royal Exchange, see Exchange, 124, 136, 154
Salutation, 35, 131
Schooner, and Schooner in Distress, 43, 48
Seven Star, 181
Ship, North Street, see Noah's Ark, 34, 38
Ship, North Street, 41
Ship, Washington Street, see Cole, 116
Shippen's Crane, 129
Star and Star Ale House, 87, 89
State's Arms, see King's Arms, Washington Street, 112

Sun, Battery March, 191
Sun, Dock Square, 86, 128
Sun, Washington Street, 114
Swan, North Street, see Queen's Head, 34
Swan, Commercial Street, 77
Swann, locality not stated. In 1777 mentioned in Town Records
Three Crowns, 43
Three Horse Shoes, 169
Three Mariners, Dock Square, 18, 129
Three Mariners, State Street, 138
Tinian Hotel, 223
Turk's Head, 39
Turkie Cock, see Peacock, 43
Two Palaverers, see Salutation, 36
Vernon's Head, 136
White Bear, locality not stated; mentioned in Town Records in 1757
White Horse, Cambridge Street, 199
White Horse, Washington Street, 170, 171
Tay, Isaiah, 210, 211
Taylor, Christopher, 215
Taylor, Gillum, 114
Taylor, William, 211
Tea Party, 102, 109, 201, 202, 229
Teft, William, 184
Temple, John, 186
Temple, Sir Thomas, 36, 83
Thatcher (Thacher), Elizabeth, 39, 72
Thatcher, Judah, 30
Thatcher, Margaret (Webb), 213
Thatcher, Mary, 30
Thatcher, Oxenbridge, 100, 171
Thatcher, Peter, 30, 59, 60, 66 70, 99
Thatcher, Thomas, 31, 88, 125
Thaxter, Mary (Belknap), 209
Thayer, Jane (Parker), 169
Thayer, Richard, 169
Theatres:
Federal Street, 187
Haymarket, 160, 187
Keith's, 170
Thing, John, 89
Thomas, Evan, 39
Thomas, Isaiah, 65, 87
Thompson, Benjamin, 87, 106
Thompson, Robert, 132
Thoreau Henry, 74
Thoreau, John, 73, 74
Thorpe, Alexander, 242
Thursday Lecture, 15, 82
Thwing, Benjamin, 98
Thwing, Helene, 142
Thwing, John, 142
Thwing, Mary, 115, 142
Ticknor, Elisha, 241
Tileston, John, 73
Tileston, John Jr., 69, 71, 73
Tileston, Lydia (Coffin), 73
Tileston, Rebecca (Fowle), 73
Tilly, George, 241
Tilly, William, 188, 189
Tisdale, James, 131
Tontine Crescent, 185
Tories, 12, 22, 53, 157
Town bull, 225, 231
Town crier, 24, 90
Town House, 14, 18, 83, 108, 114, 124, 134, 163
Town meetings 12–14, 125, 135
Town records, 43
Town Slip, 32, 230
Town watering place, 179
Town, Wards of, 12
Townsend, Colonel, 102
Townsend, Dr., 223
Townsend, Penn, 217
Townsend, Solomon, 75
Trades, The, 37
Trades, inspectors of, 113
Trades, Lords of, 81
Train band, 17, 115
Training field, 102, 214, 226
Tramount, 4, 102, 198
Travers, Daniel, 30
Triangular warehouse, 131
Trimountain, 3, 102, 214
Trotman, John, 98
Trotman, Katharine, 98

Troutbeck, John, 103
Truesdale, Richard, 116
Trumbull, John, 94
Trumpeter, 24, 62, 226
Tucker, Commodore Samuel, 49
Tudor, ——, 108
Turell, Ebenezer, 84, 85
Turell, Daniel, 29, 43, 54, 63
Turell, Jane (Colman), 85
Turell, Lydia, 54
Turf and twig, delivery of a house by, 6
Turfrey, Edward, 174
Turfrey, George, 174
Turner, John, 121, 218
Turner, Lucy, 121
Turner, Robert, 124, 185, 218, 219
Tuttle (Tuthill), Anne, 36, 46
Tuttle, widow, 184, 186, 190
Twine factory, 31
Tyler, Andrew, 44
Tyler, Joseph, 127
Tyler, Katharine, 44
Tyler, Miriam (Pepperrell), 44
Tyley, Samuel, 36, 131, 141
Tyng, Edward, 130, 136, 141
Tyng, Elizabeth, 98
Tyng, William, 88, 98, 112, 113, 130
Tythingman, 13

U

Underhill, John, 8
Unitarian, the first, 204
Unitarian chapel, 103
United States Bank, 140
United States flag, the first around the world, 67
Upshall, Nicholas, 41, 54, 56
Upshall, sister, 119
Upshall, Susannah, 41
Uring, Captain Nathaniel, 229
Usher, Elizabeth (Allen), 140
Usher, Hezekiah, 90, 139, 140, 158, 176, 216
Usher, John, 83, 140

V

Valley Acre, 212
Vane, grasshopper, 127
Vane, The cockerel, 60
Vane, Governor, 117, 160
Vane, Henry, 214
Vardy, Luke, 136
Vassal, John, 216
Vassal, Leonard, 182, 183
Vassal, Phoebe (Penhallow-Grosse), 183
Vassal, William, 92, 215
Vaughan, Charles, 104, 182, 185
Vergoose, see Goose
Vernon, Fortesque, 74
Vespucius, Americus, 1
Vetch, Samuel, 154
Vial, John, 38, 46
Vila, James, 85, 137
Vinal, John, 177, 221
Vincent, Ambrose, 185
Vincent, James, 91, 141, 205
Virginia, 19
Vose, Henry, 109, 171

W

Wadsworth, Benjamin, 133
Wadsworth, Recompence, 42, 69
Wadsworth, Susannah (Cock), 41
Wadsworth, Timothy, 41, 42
Waite, Gamaliel, 182
Waite, Thomas, 137
Wainwright, Francis, 158, 176
Wainwright, Mr., 176
Waldo, Jonathan, 170
Waldo, Samuel, 204, 210
Waldron, William, 60
Walker, Abigail, 240
Walker, Robert, 8, 224, 228
Walker, Samuel, 173
Walker, Sarah, 173
Walker, Thomas, 240
Wall, John, 212
Walley, John, 148
Walley, Thomas and Company, 174

Walter, William, 65, 182
Wars:
1812
England and France, 165
French and Indian, 8, 212
King Philip's, 39, 44, 47, 75
Pequot, 81, 214
Revolutionary
Ward, Benjamin, 147, 149, 191, 192
Ward, Goodman, 148, 149
Ward, Mary, 191
Wardwell, Frances (Cook), 85
Wardell, Jonathan, 85
Wardell, Nathaniel, 17
Warren, John, 109, 232
Warren, Joseph, 85, 98, 125, 166
Washington Gardens, 158
Washington, General George, 21, 49, 68, 70, 97, 155, 193, 230, 242
Wass, John, 131
Wass, Mrs., 131
Watch, The, 16, 231
Watch houses, 16, 18, 96, 226
Watchmen, 16, 17
Water works, 88
Waters, Lawrence, 35
Watertown, 3, 29
Weatherhead, ——, 137
Webb, Elizabeth (Jackson), 66
Webb, Frances (Bromfield), 66
Webb, Henry, 30, 122, 138, 144
Webb, Isaac, 124
Webb, John, 59, 66
Webb, John Evered, alias, 30, 136
Webb, Margaret, 30
Webb, Nathan, 69
Webb, Rev. Mr., 60
Webster, Daniel, 97
Weir, Robert, 40, 240
Welch, John, 202
Welden, Captain, 12
Wells (Welles), Arnold, 223, 233
Wells, Arnold, Jr., 109
Wells, Francis, 206
Wells, Hannah (Arnold), 238
Wells, John, 66
Wells, Samuel, 230, 233, 238
Welstead, William, 60
Wendell, Jacob, 97, 109, 188
Wendell, John, 97, 217
Wendell, Katharine (Oliver), 101
Wendell, Oliver, 192, 195
Wentworth, Edward, 44
Wentworth, John, 39
West Boston, 199, 222
West Indies, 76
West, Samuel, 239
Whalley, the regicide, 62
Wharton, Richard, 131, 210
Wharton and Bowes, 181
Wharves, 34, 131
Battery, 33, 83
Borland, 131, 146
Clarke, 40
Constitution, 77
Griffen, 195, 214
Halsey, 34, 39
Hancock, 4, 40, 48, 71
Lewis, 40
Liverpool, 195
Long, 82, 132, 138, 139, 144
Minot's T, 132
Poole, 146
Rowe, 180, 195
Scarlett, 34, 39, 48, 77, 139, 196
T, 132
Tilley, 76
Union, 37
Ward, 147
Wheatley, 146
Woodward, 146
Wheatley, Nathaniel, 146
Wheeler, Daniel, 179
Wheeler's pond, 179
Wheeler, Thomas, 173
Wheelwright, Jeremiah, 208
Wheelwright, John, 208
Wheelwright, Mary (Allen), 208
Whigs, The, 157
Whipper, The, 222
White, Samuel, 69
Whitefield, George, 100, 124, 194, 204, 226
Wigglesworth, ——, 106

Wilbore Bro., 231
Wilbore, Samuel, 230
Wilkes, Francis, 146
Wilkes, John, 71, 215
Wilkes, Mary, 215
Wilkes, William, 33
Wilkins, Richard, 124
Willard, Daniel, 94
Willard, Josiah, 126
Willard, Samuel, 125
William II, King, 64
Williams, Benjamin, 75
Williams, Inspector, 155
Williams, John, 154
Williams, Jonathan, 158
Williams, Mary, 94
Williams, Nathaniel, 106
Williams, Nathaniel Jr., 94
Williams, Roger, 220
Williams, Thomas, 31
Wilson, John, 8, 117, 118, 133, 140, 144, 214, 217
Wilson, Mary (Deering), 131
Wilson, Mr., 3, 132, 218
Wilson, William, 94
Wiltshire, 30
Winbourne, William, 35
Windmill, Mrs. Tuthill's, 186, 190
Windmill on Copp's Hill, 29
Windmill on the Neck, 232
Windmill, South and Federal Streets, 180
Windmill Walk, 28
Windmills, 28, 29, 72, 190, 203, 225,
Windsor, Connecticut, 35
Wing, John, 129
Winnisimmet, 5, 31, 32, 238
Winslow, John, 82
Winthrop, Adam, 47, 66
Winthrop, Adam Jr., 66
Winthrop, Adam, 3rd, 66, 154
Winthrop, Ann, 47
Winthrop children, 150
Winthrop, Elizabeth (Hawkins-Long), 47, 66
Winthrop, Governor, 8, 34, 134
Winthrop, Jane (Borland), 150
Winthrop, John, 3, 123, 124, 143
Winthrop (John), 6, 8, 15, 26, 38, 102, 113, 117, 128, 132, 148, 150, 167, 234
Winthrop, Governor John of Connecticut, 47
Winthrop, John Still, 150
Winthrop, Judith, 124
Winthrop, Mr., 33
Winthrop, Robert C., 21
Winthrop, Stephen, 124, 147
Winthrop, Waite, 106
Wiswel, Peleg, 69
Witchcraft delusion, 64
Witherle, Joshua, 242
Wittington, Elizabeth, 129
Woburn, 87
Wood, William, 4, 28
Woodmansy, Elizabeth, 131
Woodmansy, John, 131
Woodmansy, Robert, 106
Woodstock, 6
Woodward, Nathaniel, 74, 172
Woodward, Robert, 173
Woodward, Thomas, 224
Workhouse, 17, 197, 221, 222, 223
Wormal, Sarah, 138
Wright, Ebenezer, 239
Wright, Francis, 36
Writs of Assistance, 108, 140

Y

Yankee Doodle, 243
Yeale, David, 212
Young, Arthur, 36

WITHDRAWN
No longer the property of the
Boston Public Library.
Sale of this material benefits the Library

JUN 18 1996